

**Overcoming the limits of love**

Written by

**Lorena Venticinque**

Co-writer: **Naomi Di Grazia**

lventicinque99@gmail.com  
Cell. (+ 39) 366 805 0119  
CT, Italy

© 2023 Lorena Venticinque.

## **SYNOPSIS**

With her soul torn apart by a strong pain, Madison Turner decides to move to Vancouver. Traumatized by Jace Hudson, how will she overcome the androphobia that paralyzes her when she meets a man? The arrival of Liam Baker will change her life forever. Her relationship with him will help her overcome difficult moments and misunderstandings, even her antagonism with Catherine Owen. But Jace's shadow hangs over the girl.

## **CHARACTERS**

- MADISON TURNER: The protagonist. Madison is very beautiful: she has shoulder-length hair, wavy and light brown, brown eyes, she is petite and very thin. She is a simple girl, sweet but she knows how to defend herself well, romantic and generous. Sadly the trauma she suffered of her has transformed her.

- LIAM BAKER: The other protagonist. He is charming, handsome, tall and muscular (but not too much). He has very curly black hair and black eyes. He has a beautiful physique, he is elegant and not so sporty, he loves to feel beautiful, he seems strong but in reality he is fragile. Despite his fragility, he is protective. He's romantic and loving. He is also very jealous and often suffers from fits of anger. And he can sing and play the guitar.

- BEN COLLINS: Ben is Madison's childhood best friend. He has brown hair with a small quiff and green eyes. He's a petite guy, as tall as Madison (so not much) and with no muscles. Ben is the comical and funny character, he plays the idiot in public because he loves to make others laugh, but he laughs to hide the pain. He has problems with his family.

- AVRIL COOPER: Avril will be Madison's future best friend. She is beautiful, she has red hair, lots of freckles and blue eyes. She is not very tall and she is charming. She's strong and fragile at the same time, she shows a lot in a relationship and if she gets angry, she gets tough.

- MARK BENNETT: Avril's boyfriend. He has dark skin (chocolate color), curly hair and often dresses sporty, he is elegant only on rare occasions. He is sweet, kind, friendly and is Liam's best friend. He doesn't feel enough and is very insecure.

- PARKER MURPHY'S: He is one of Liam's friends. He is short, has braces and eyeglasses. He has curly brown hair, brown eyes and isn't muscular. He's not very sociable, he's antisocial and loves computers, he's only generous sometimes and he's very boring.

- ZOE COLLINS: Zoe is Ben's twin sister. She has the same characteristics as her brother, she is petite, with brown hair and green eyes. She is obnoxious and often insults Ben. She has a crush on Liam and is envious of Madison.

- CATHERINE OWEN: Liam's ex. She has a bad story behind her, but that won't be revealed in this novel. She has shoulder-length blonde hair

and green eyes. She is nasty, vindictive, and doesn't think before she acts. She often does not think about the consequences of her actions. She is the antagonist of the story.

- ALAN SCOTT: He has short, shaved black hair and dark eyes. He is the cousin of the story's antagonist: Jace Hudson. He is bad, but in words, in deeds he almost never acts. Jace only needs him to scare Madison.

- JACE HUDSON: The baddest antagonist. He is blond, not too muscular, has green eyes and very long hair, but wears a ponytail. He is evil, psychopathic and would like to make Madison suffer. He is a stalker and maniac and makes perfect plans.

- VANESSA MORRIS: In the first novel she is a useless character, but in the second she will become the antagonist. For this it is important that in the few scenes in which she is there, she is accentuated. She has very long, wavy, light brown hair. She is as slim as Madison and has light brown eyes. She is just Catherine's friend, but in the second novel she becomes Liam's girlfriend.

- BLAKE WILSON: He sometimes appears as an antagonist, other times he seems like a character without a purpose. It's actually important, because if Catherine is courting Liam, he's courting Madison. He has curly hair, is muscular but not like Liam and has green eyes. He doesn't have the same charm as Liam, and he's a pushy guy, too used to following the crowd of other people.

- LEXI MILLER: She's one of Catherine's friends, so she's one of the nasty group. She has very long blond hair, green eyes and very full lips. She's obnoxious, she tries to put Madison in trouble because she has a "secret" crush on Liam. But she is not considered much.

- CAROL RUSSEL: She is a rejected girl, for this reason she spends time with the group of dislikes, who consider her because she is close friends with Liam. She has blond, wavy hair a little longer than Madison's and blue eyes. She is a lesbian, in fact she has a crush on Madison, she is always intimidated by others and she doesn't matter much in school.

- LEWIS JACKSON: He reunites in the music band called Sunflower with Liam and Grace Martin. He can play guitar and drums. He has brown hair, a quiff and bright green eyes. He's a very snobbish guy, but he doesn't really point it out and everyone thinks he's stupid.

- GRACE MARTIN: She also plays in the band with Liam. She is Korean, she has a beautiful voice and very long black hair and dark eyes. She is shy initially, at school she doesn't calculate anyone, but she is very pushy with Lewis.

- WENDY TURNER: She is Madison's little sister. She is eight years old, has black hair like her dad, and light brown eyes. She is very smart, she knows how to argue well and knows how to defend herself. She is not shy at all.

- SARAH TURNER: She is Madison's older sister. She has blond hair, brown eyes, and well defined features. She is a fashion designer, she

is such a sweet sister and for a time she detaches herself from Madison, then returns to being tied to her.

- AARON TURNER: Aaron is the older brother of the whole family. He has black hair and blue eyes like his mother. He is absent, he is a photographer and appears in a few scenes.

- GLADYS COLLINS: She is Madison's mom. She has dark-blonde, wavy hair and ice-blue eyes. She's a sweet mom, she puts herself in other people's shoes and is always there for Madison.

- NATHAN TURNER: He is Madison's dad. He has well defined short black hair, brown eyes and a beard. He's a strong man, not a good dad to Madison, looks mean but finally apologizes to his daughter.

- JIM BAKER: Liam's older brother. He has curly brown hair but less defined than Liam. He is less muscular than Liam, he has brown eyes and is tall. He's a big kid, even if he works in a company. He has only one friend who works in a bar, James Brown. He always manages to understand others and is very sweet.

- JAMES BROWN: He is Jim's only friend. They are best friends. He has very short black hair, black eyes and is very thin and small. He works in a bar and is good friends with Liam, Mark and Parker. He appears in a few scenes, but in the second novel he will be fundamental.

- MARY STEVENS: Liam's mom. She has curly, brown, elbow-length hair and black eyes. She is a sweet and loving mother, she always gives Liam good advice but she works a lot because she and her husband own a business, so she appears little.

- CARTER BAKER: He has short, but not curly, black hair and light brown eyes. He is Liam's dad, he is the owner of the company where Madison's parents work and he is not very present due to too much work.

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - AFTERNOON**

Madison Turner is lying on her soft bed, but outside the green sheets.

The light of the sun, which is not strong, filters through the huge window made of glass and covered by large curtains at the end of the small room, which has pastel green and white walls. To the left of Madison's bed is a dresser with books and a reading lamp. Opposite the bed, is a large desk with crumpled papers and scattered pens.

She always wears three thick black rubber bands on her right wrist, has light brown hair slightly longer than her shoulders and brown eyes. She is lying on the bed next to her computer, but she is annoyed, huffs and slams it shut.

Sarah Turner, her older sister, comes in the room. She has blond hair and brown eyes.

SARAH TURNER

A little nervous today?!  
What is happened?

MADISON TURNER

I think I'm just anxious...  
for tomorrow.

SARAH

Tomorrow? Oh! I'm sorry...  
tomorrow, yes! Uhm...  
Madison, take it with  
positivity. It will be your  
first day in your new  
school, it's not a bad  
thing.

MADISON

Yes... I know.

Madison sighs and covers her face with her hands.

SARAH

Okay, sorry. Maybe I'm not  
a good sister. But... would  
you like to try a city  
mall? I still have to spend  
the last earnings made in  
Atlanta!

MADISON

(Showing her face,)

Never say no to shopping!

SARAH

Get dressed.

Madison turns on the 80s radio and gets dressed. She listens and sings Cyndi Lauper, while she dances in front of the mirror over the bed and decides to wear a pink dress.

Aaron Turner comes in Madison's room. He's a boy of about twenty-six, he has black hair and blue eyes.

AARON TURNER

Uh, Madison... be careful... you don't want to be harassed!

MADISON

But... I'm just wearing a dress.

AARON

Where's the laptop? I need it.

Madison, with a sad expression, points to the computer on the bed.

AARON

Thank you.

He takes the laptop and goes away.

Madison looks at herself in the mirror. She perfects her little pink dress and sighs.

SARAH

( Coming in the room, )  
Hey Mad, are you rea... oh  
God! You're so...  
beautiful.

MADISON

( Exhausted tone, )  
Thank you.

SARAH

Are you okay? What is  
happened?

MADISON

Nothing.

SARAH

Madison, you can talk to me... if you want.

MADISON

It's just Aaron. He doesn't understand me.

SARAH

Do you really need to be understood by a boy? You should know how they're made, especially after what you've been through.

MADISON

Sarah, but he's my brother!

SARAH

Yes, but... he's a boy! What's happened?

MADISON

He said I have to be careful or I could be harassed.

SARAH

Are you serious? That's a compliment!

MADISON

Yes, but... he knows I'm afraid of harassment. And if I seem provocative to my brother, then what will a stranger think?

SARAH

You look not provocative, Madison. Okay?

Madison nods.

MADISON

Let's go.

SARAH

Yes. No boys in our shopping!

MATCH CUT TO

**I/E. CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Madison and Sarah are in the car. Sarah is driving, she has sunglasses. Madison is listening to music with her headphones.

It is afternoon, the sun is not very high but the weather is still good.

SARAH

Hey Mad...

Madison doesn't hear.

SARAH

Mad!

Madison mutters something with her lips: she's singing in her mind.

SARAH

( Loud voice, )

Madison!

MADISON

( She turns, )

Hey, oh, I'm sorry.

SARAH

Sorry about earlier, maybe I didn't understand you either. Like... Aaron.

MADISON

No problems, Sarah. It's alright.

SARAH

Are you sure?

MADISON

Yes.

SARAH

Okay.

They get out of the car and walk towards the entrance.

SARAH

If you want, we can eat something here... for dinner.

Madison stops in front of the entrance. She breathes fast, doesn't move her body. She no longer sees Sarah, she feels alone. She breathes faster and faster.

SARAH

Madison, are you okay?

She wakes up.

MADISON

Yes.

SARAH

Come on. Let's look for clothes!

MADISON

Yes.

**INT. MALL - CONTINUOUS**

Madison and Sarah are inside a small shop full of T-shirts inside the mall. Madison takes a purple T-shirt.

MADISON  
I like this.

SARAH  
That's pretty. Try it!

Madison goes to the changing room. She ties her hair up with an elastic band and sighs. She looks at her legs. She touches and squeeze them.

MADISON  
( Whispering, )  
Fuck it. I hate myself!

Sarah opens the curtain of the changing room.

SARAH  
Have you tried it?

MADISON  
Uhm... yes. That's good.

Madison gives the T-shirt to Sarah and goes away, in another shop.

SARAH  
But I...

Sarah notices that it is a very large size. She takes the right size and goes to pay.

Madison is already in another shop. She's looking at a red dress, it's in her hands.

Alan Scott, who has very short (almost shaved) black hair and dark eyes, approaches Madison.

ALAN SCOTT  
It looks very cool.

MADISON  
( Scared, )  
Oh... yeah.

ALAN  
Try it. You're beautiful,  
it will suit you.

MADISON

Thanks. Oh, but... have we met before?

ALAN  
No, never.

MADISON  
It seems to know you.

ALAN  
Good. I'm Alan Scott. Nice to meet you!

He gives his hand to her. But Madison doesn't hold it.

ALAN  
Um... what's your name?

MADISON  
Sorry. My sister is looking for me.

Madison puts away the dress and goes away.

ALAN  
Goodbye, Madison Turner.

She stops her walk for some seconds and after runs towards Sarah.

SARAH  
Mad, shit! Where were you?

MADISON  
Let's go away... please.

SARAH  
Why? Madison, are you okay?

MADISON  
Sarah, let's go away.

SARAH  
O... okay. Let's go.

They come out of the mall.

**INT. CAR - CONTINUOUS**

SARAH

I would like to know what happened to you today.

Madison doesn't answer.

SARAH

So?

Madison looks at the car's window.

SARAH

Madison, if you don't want to talk to me, that's fine. But at least tell me if I should stop being a big sister to you.

MADISON

What means to you... being a big sister to me, Sarah? Oppress me? Make me feel like a person... sick?

SARAH

Madison, what are you saying?

MADISON

Sarah, leave me alone. Okay?

SARAH

It's not you.

MADISON

You are all a burden, Sarah... do you think I forgot? You treat me like I'm perfectly fine!

SARAH

No, Madison, I don't think it's possible to forget, let's just avoid the conversation, nobody has forgotten.

MADISON

Sarah, this is revenge porn. You realize?

Sarah starts to cry and drives up to home.

FADE TO BLACK

**I/E. TURNERS' HOUSE - EVENING**

The Turner family is at dinner. The living room is very large and includes a sofa near the entrance, a TV, hanging pictures for the house and a kitchen with a table where everyone is seated and all the kitchen utensils.

At dinner are Nathan Turner, who has short black hair and brown eyes, Gladys Collins, who has dark blond hair and blue eyes, Sarah, Madison, Wendy Turner, who has black hair and brown eyes, and Aaron.

GLADYS COLLINS

How was the outing today?

Sarah and Madison don't answer. They eat.

GLADYS

Hey, girls! I'm talking with you!

WENDY TURNER

I'd say good, since I wasn't invited again this time!

MADISON

Wendy, stop!

Madison puts her plate away.

NATHAN TURNER

Madison, keep eating.

MADISON

Or?

She stands up from the chair.

GLADYS

Where are you going?

MADISON

I need to get some air.

GLADYS

Take Diana with you, but don't stray too far.

Madison ties the leash to Diana, her Yorkshire, and then goes outside the house.

There are the stairs to the Turners' little garden, where Madison is sitting. Everything around is dark, the road

is straight, without curves or anything else. From the large house opposite that of the Turners, Liam Baker comes out. The Baker house is for rich people. There is a huge garden, a luxury gate, a swimming pool and the house is full of windows with warm lights. Liam goes to take out the trash. He's got a lot of muscles, he's attractive, he has curly black hair and dark eyes. He is dressed in black and appears to have wet hair. He listens to the song "The night we met" with his earphones.

LIAM BAKER

Oh my God! I swear, I didn't see you! What are you doing here all alone? I've never seen you before.

MADISON

I've only moved for a few weeks, so we've never met.

LIAM

So you're the Turners' daughter? Welcome, my name is Liam. I'm the Bakers' son.

MADISON

I'm Madison.

Jim Baker, boy of twenty-six, screams from the Bakers' house. He has slightly curly hair, brown eyes and is not very muscular.

JIM BAKER

Liam, come here!

Liam and Madison turn and after look at each other.

LIAM

Sorry, Jim and I were watching a TV show, so...

MADISON

Jim?

LIAM

My brother.

MADISON

Oh, um... I'm afraid I have to go back too.

Liam shows his hand to Madison, to be nice and get her off the stairs.

She smiles, takes his hand and stands up.

MADISON

Thank you.

LIAM

Well, it's been a pleasure!

MADISON

Yes.

Liam approaches to his house and turns before open the door, like Madison.

LIAM

So... goodnight Madison.

MADISON

Goodnight Liam.

Madison closes the door and sees Wendy looking at her.

WENDY

Who the heck is Liam?

MADISON

What? Liam? Oh, he's... the neighbor. Ehm... go to sleep, rather than spy on me!

WENDY

Yes. I'm sorry.

Madison takes off Diana's leash and goes up to her room. She closes the curtains to hide her room, because she sees Liam's room in front of her. She gets into bed and tucks up the blankets.

Someone knocks.

MADISON

Who is?

SARAH

( Coming in the room, )  
Hey, how are you?

MADISON

( Smiling, )  
Hey, Sarah. I'm... okay.  
Can we talk?

Sarah sits on the chair with wheels in front of the desk, facing Madison's bed.

SARAH

Let's talk. I'll hear you!

MADISON

Today I met a guy there at the mall, I admit he scared me a lot. I... I thought I knew him, but he denied it. But... when I left... he greeted me by name and...

SARAH

Mad, he's just going to be a stupid kid!

MADISON

Who should know me here? I haven't had contact with anyone, we moved about two weeks ago.

SARAH

He might know you from some social media, don't you think?

MADISON

I haven't used social media lately. Besides, he doesn't strike me as a good person, by feeling.

SARAH

You said right, it's just a feeling. Maybe he knows Aaron!

MADISON

Sarah, you don't understand. Earlier, away from home, I met the neighbor's son, he didn't send me any kind of anxieties, except when he spoke to me at first glance, while Alan was like...

SARAH

Madison, be quite!  
Everything is gonna be  
okay.

Sarah stands up and walks towards the bedroom door.

MADISON  
Oh, wait!

SARAH  
Yes?

MADISON  
Sorry for... today. I don't  
know what came over me.

SARAH  
Quite. It must have been  
anxiety... about that...  
boy at the mall.

Sarah comes out of the room. Madison turns over to try to  
sleep.

MADISON  
It wasn't anxiety, Sarah.  
It was just death wish!

**I/E. IMAGINARY MEDICAL OFFICE - MORNING**

Madison dreams that she is in a session with Dr. Spalding, her old psychologist.

Emma Spalding has curly black hair and dark eyes.

EMMA SPALDING

Madison, I want there to be no secrets between us.

MADISON

He was drunk, I don't know.

EMMA

You don't know or were you? Madison, you know I won't talk to your mom. You can tell me everything.

MADISON

It must have been a normal evening, or... night.

EMMA

Honey, I want to tell you again that you should be more relaxed. I'm your psychologist, I would like some clarification to understand your point of view. Be more direct.

Madison doesn't take her eyes off the white wall of the studio, as if she were petrified. She seems stuck.

EMMA

Madison, is everything okay?

**INT. IMAGINARY HOUSE - NIGHT**

Madison dreams about the time she was at Jace Hudson's house party.

Jace has very long blond hair and blue eyes.

Madison and Jace (in her dream) go up some stairs. She has wet hair and a very baggy shirt, he has a sweatshirt and wet hair.

MADISON

( Crying, )

I told you to leave me,  
Jace.

They come in a room.

JACE HUDSON

Madison, stay still.

MADISON

You're an asshole, Jace.

Jace approaches her several times, but she pushes him hard and he leaves the room, locking Madison in there.

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - MORNING**

Sarah and Gladys see Madison crying as she sleeps. They move and call her.

SARAH  
Madison!

Madison cries and doesn't answer.

SARAH  
Madison!

Madison jumps in the air and gets up. Gladys immediately approaches her.

MADISON  
I can't take it anymore...  
it's always the same  
nightmare.

GLADYS  
( Hugging Madison, )  
I know, I know... you're  
here now.

MADISON  
I should go to school,  
right?

GLADYS  
Yes, but don't worry. No  
weird anxieties, okay?

Madison nods, Gladys and Sarah come out of the room.

MADISON  
( Looking herself at the mirror, )  
I can't do it!

She has dark circles, red sclerae and is pale. She wears a white knee-length frilled skirt and a purple sweatshirt. She looks out the window, she sees Liam leaving the house in his black Porsche Panamera.

**I/E. CAR - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison gets into the front seat of the car, next to her driving mom.

Wendy on the other hand is placed in the back seat.

WENDY

Divine miracle, you came down quickly!

MADISON

Wendy, shut up.

WENDY

What do you have? Are you angry? It was just a nightmare!

MADISON

Wendy, shut the fuck up!

GLADYS

Madison!

No one talks. Gladys stops the car.

GLADYS

Madison, could you drop Wendy off at school? There is a lot of confusion on the street.

MADISON

Where should I leave her?

GLADYS

It's two blocks past your school, hurry or you'll be late.

Madison and Wendy leave the car. Gladys leaves and takes another crossbar.

Wendy crosses the street, while Madison stands on the sidewalk and looks at her cell phone. A car appears to be racing in the distance, it could run over Wendy. Madison can't move and screams.

MADISON

Wendy!

Liam, in the school parking lot, turns after hearing screams. He starts running and takes Wendy, saving her. But the car touches him and knocks him to the ground.

MADISON  
( Runs to Wendy and Liam, )  
Oh my God!

A man of about fifty gets out of the car. He has white hair and beard, a small car and glasses.

MAN  
Oh God. Are you okay?

MADISON  
Wendy, are you okay?

LIAM  
She's fine, he didn't even touch her.

MAN  
Good. And you, boy? Are you okay?

LIAM  
Yes, is everything okay.

MAN  
Damn, I was distracted. It must have been bad, parents so young!

LIAM  
What?

MADISON  
What? No, no, no, no, no!  
She's... my sister.

MAN  
Uh, forgive me. Is there anything I can do?

LIAM  
No, quite.

Madison and Liam walk Wendy off the street onto the sidewalk.

MADISON  
Thank you, Liam.

LIAM  
Where are you going, now?

MADISON

I have to drop off Wendy at school two blocks from here.

LIAM

I'm coming too, you can't be alone after something like this!

MADISON

But... Liam, you'll be late. Stay here.

LIAM

Okay, but be careful. Okay?

Madison nods and smiles. She turns and takes Wendy's hand, starting to walk.

LIAM

Did you seriously think I'd leave you alone?

Liam approaches them.

MADISON

I owe you one, Liam!

WENDY

Well, me one life in case we have more than one!

MATCH CUT TO

**I/E. SCHOOL - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam and Madison walk back to school.

MADISON

Liam, thank you so much for first, for everything.

LIAM

You don't have to thank me, anyone would have.

MADISON

Well, I can at least thank you for being late for me in school!

He smiles.

LIAM

Did you choose this school?

MADISON

It is the closest, so...

LIAM

You made a great choice!

MADISON

Are there any nice people?

LIAM

All kinds, Turner. Drug addicts, intellectuals, antisocial...

They stop in front of the school, which is large and painted white and orange or red.

LIAM

Are you ready?

Catherine Owen walks out of school. She has straight light blond hair and greenish eyes.

CATHERINE OWEN

Oh, finally!

Catherine approaches Liam and kisses him.

LIAM

Cath, she's Madison.  
Madison, she's Catherine.  
My girlfriend.

CATHERINE

You never told me about her.

LIAM

She just moved in, she's my new neighbor.

MADISON

Liam has never actually told me about you either.

Madison comes in the school.

CATHERINE

Liam, this girl doesn't convince me.

LIAM

Sorry, I just didn't find the opportunity to talk about you. Now let's go, I'm already late.

Liam walks into a classroom and takes a seat next to his best friend, Mark Bennett.

Mark has dark skin and dark eyes, he has style.

MARK BENNETT

Man, where have you been?

LIAM

I'll explain you.

TEACHER

Silence back there!  
Unfortunately the girl arrived late, I didn't have time to introduce her. Her name is Madison Turner, she is your new classmate.

Ben Collins, with a small physique, a small dark hair with green eyes, gets up quickly from his seat.

BEN COLLINS

Madison Turner? I'm Ben, Ben Collins!

MADISON

Ben?!

Zoe, Ben's twin sister, also stands up. She has brown hair and green eyes.

ZOE COLLINS

Madison?

MADISON

Zoe!

TEACHER

Guys, get back to your seats!

BEN

Miss Williams, it's an absurd story! I've known Madison since I was four years old and after a few departures I never imagined I'd be able to meet her again!

TEACHER

Ben, get back to your seat!

The school bell rings, so Madison, Ben and Zoe immediately run to hug each other.

Liam stands in front of the classroom door.

ZOE

Are you friend with Baker?  
I'm friend with his girlfriend.

MADISON

No, we are not friends.  
He's not even an acquaintance, he lives close to home.

LIAM

I just saved your sister's life, that's all!

MADISON

Liam, I don't have to thank you, anyone would have.

ZOE

( Whispering, )  
I'll tell you a secret.  
Catherine doesn't know it,

but I'm going to fuck her  
boyfriend.

Everyone goes to the school cafeteria. There is  
confusion, people are screaming, laughing and eating.  
Madison is on a table, alone, not eating.

Liam, on the other hand, is at a table with Catherine.

LIAM

Maybe I should help her.

CATHERINE

May I know what's wrong  
with you?

LIAM

Sorry, it's just... Don't  
you think Madison is in  
trouble?

CATHERINE

Honey, she just arrived.

Liam stands up and goes to Madison.

She sees the shadow above her of a tall, curly-haired  
boy. She looks up and looks at Liam.

LIAM

How are you?

MADISON

I'm okay.

LIAM

I know it's not like that.  
Why do not you eat?

MADISON

Too people.

Liam grabs Madison's arm and invites her to approach the  
school cafeteria table.

LIAM

Take something.

Madison takes an apple.

LIAM

Come with me.

**I/E. AUDITORIUM - CONTINUOUS**

Madison and Liam are in the auditorium sitting on stage in front of so many seats.

MADISON

Why did you take me to the auditorium?

LIAM

You were weird there in the cafeteria.

Madison doesn't move, she stays still and doesn't say a word.

LIAM

Madison, why are you scared?

Madison looks at the apple she can't eat, but doesn't answer. She then she starts to look at him.

MADISON

Liam, why aren't you with your girlfriend?

LIAM

Because I wanted to help you.

MADISON

Isn't she jealous?

LIAM

Maybe, but it doesn't matter.

MADISON

And why do you treat me so well? I do not know you.

LIAM

Madison, people... you have to treat them so well.

MADISON

Okay, Liam... I'm sorry. It's just... I didn't know you had a girlfriend.

LIAM

Hey, why would I tell you?

MADISON

Because... if I was your girlfriend I would get angry.

LIAM

What nonsense, just because I didn't tell my neighbors I had a girlfriend?

MADISON

Liam, you seemed interested at first. Okay? And... and it's lucky you're not.

LIAM

I understood, Madison. I understood.

MADISON

Thanks for the help, anyway.

She stands up and puts down the apple.

LIAM

Madison, wait. Look, I still want to become friends with you and... if you need me, I'm here.

MADISON

( Smiling, )  
Thanks.

LIAM

Would you like to meet some of my friends?

Madison nods.

Liam gets up and leave the auditorium with her.

They walk down the hall.

LIAM

Initially you will feel a little ashamed, I think it's normal.

MARK

Liam, where have you been?!

LIAM

Guys, I wanted to introduce  
you to Madison.

Parker Murphy's and Avril Cooper walk up to the others.  
Parker is short, has curly hair, wears braces on his  
teeth and black glasses, which slightly hide his brown  
eyes.

Avril, on the other hand, has reddish hair, many freckles  
scattered on her cheeks and very blue eyes. A charming  
smile.

PARKER MURPHY'S

I'm lost, but weren't you  
with Catherine?

LIAM

I'm with Catherine in fact,  
she's a friend.

AVRIL COOPER

You guys are rude! Welcome,  
Madison. My name is Avril.  
Ignore the boys, they are  
idiots! This is Mark, my  
boyfriend.

PARKER

Hi, I'm Parker. Do you  
already know anyone besides  
Liam?

MADISON

Ben and Zoe.

The school bell is heard and Catherine, with a group of  
her friends, including Zoe, approaches Liam.

There's Vanessa Morris, with her long, wavy, light brown  
hair and light brown eyes, Lexi Miller, who has long,  
blond hair and green eyes, Zoe and Carol Russel, with  
long, blond, wavy hair and blue eyes.

CATHERINE

We need to talk.

LIAM

What's happened now?

CATHERINE

You and Madison... where did  
you go to recess?

ZOE

Madison?

LIAM

I introduced her to my  
friends, stop!

VANESSA MORRIS

You're not telling it  
right, Baker!

LIAM

Oh... no?

VANESSA

You weren't in the  
cafeteria a few minutes  
ago!

MADISON

Yes. I... I was in the  
bathroom.

CATHERINE

Madison, honey, I don't  
feel like talking to geeks!  
I just need to talk with  
Liam.

BEN

( Intruding, )  
Geeks are always better  
than bitches, Catherine  
Owen!

MADISON

( Laughing, )  
Ben!

BEN

Oh my God, Madison, I  
didn't mean to call you a  
geek!

MADISON

I know, thanks for standing  
up for me.

CATHERINE

( In Zoe's ear, )  
Warn your little brother to  
shut up.

Catherine and her friends go away.

LIAM  
Hey, I'm sorry about  
Catherine.

Madison smiles.

**EXT. SCHOOL - LATER**

Madison tries to walk down the school corridor. There's so much commotion, people everywhere that she's screaming and laughing and talking. She manages to get out of school and wait for her mother. She turns to watch Catherine and Liam kiss as Liam keeps his hands on Catherine's butt.

Avril goes to Madison.

AVRIL

Hey!

MADISON

Hi!

AVRIL

How was today? Your first... day of school.

MADISON

Well, I just... already someone hates me here!

AVRIL

Uhm... Now you have one more friend.

Madison smiles and turns, she no longer sees Liam and Cath.

AVRIL

Are you busy today?

MADISON

What? Uhm... no. I have nothing to do, as usual!

AVRIL

Well, would you like an outing?

MADISON

Yeah!

AVRIL

Italian kitchen for eight o'clock?

MADISON

What?

AVRIL

Oh, right! You've just been here. Italian kitchen is a restaurant, you eat Italian food.

MADISON

Okay.

AVRIL

Give me your arm.

MADISON

What?

AVRIL

I'll leave you my telephone number.

Madison slowly brings her arm in as Avril pulls a blue marker from her backpack. She begins to write, while she holds the cap of the marker between her teeth.

AVRIL

Write me, after. Okay?

MADISON

Okay.

Gladys raises her voice and screams out the car window, in the school parking.

AVRIL

Is she your mom?

MADISON

Yes. See you later, okay?

AVRIL

Sure! See you tonight.

Madison smiles and crosses the road. She enters in her mother's car.

MADISON

I met two people!

GLADYS

I met the neighbors! Let's listen, who did you meet?

MADISON

The Collins twins, mom!

GLADYS

( With open mouth, )  
Ben and Zoe? Is absurd!

MADISON  
I know! Anyway, tonight I  
have an invitation.

GLADYS  
From?

WENDY  
Any boy?

MADISON  
Me? I'll never deal with  
boys again!

WENDY  
Because you like women?

MADISON  
Wendy, be serious, you know  
what I've been through.

GLADYS  
Where will you go?

MADISON  
Italian kitchen, it's a  
place where you can eat  
Italian food.

**EXT. TURNERS' HOUSE - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison and Wendy get out of the car, and then stop in front of the house. Madison watches Liam leave his red Porsche Panamera.

MADISON

Hi, Baker!

Liam waves his hand accompanied by a small smile, turns and enters the garden.

WENDY

Are you friends?

MADISON

Maybe.

**INT. LIAM'S ROOM - CONTINUOUS**

Liam throws away his backpack and sits on the bed in his room. A very large room. The bed is in the center and is large, it could accommodate two people, the lights are very warm, yellowed. There is a large window in the wall farthest from the door, opposite, and another very small window opposite the bed.

Jim is with him, he closes the door of the room.

JIM

It seems like the world has  
fallen on top of you!

LIAM

It seems?

JIM

What's happened?

LIAM

It's Catherine... She's  
always jealous.

JIM

Brother, I never liked  
Catherine.

LIAM

I know, Jim!

JIM

That's not the point. Liam,  
she treats you badly!

LIAM

That's not true, Jim. She  
only does it when we fight.

JIM

Besides, you've never come  
home with butterflies in  
your stomach since you've  
been with her. You never  
have, actually.

LIAM

What are you saying?

JIM

You've never been in love,  
Liam!

LIAM

I've only been with Cath  
for a few months!

JIM

It doesn't matter! You will  
never fall in love with  
someone like her!

LIAM

Why?

JIM

Because she's a bitch,  
Liam!

LIAM

That's not true!

JIM

No? So why did it only  
happen twice in three  
months to see you go home  
happy?

LIAM

Jim, are you crazy?

JIM

I'm trying to tell you that  
she just wants to use you!

LIAM

And for what?

JIM

Because you see, you are  
known in that school. What  
are they calling you?

LIAM

( In a low voice, )  
The rich guy...

JIM

( Screaming, )  
Do you see?

Jim slams Liam's bedroom door and leaves.

SLAM TO

**INT. TURNERS' HOUSE - LATER**

Gladys sets a plate on the table, the Turners are having lunch. Madison eats a tourtiere and does it fast.

NATHAN

I'm happy you're eating.

MADISON

( Does not speak, only thinks, )  
Think about your exit,  
tonight.

No one talks.

MADISON

( After a few seconds, )  
I'll go out tonight.  
Italian kitchen, at eight  
o'clock.

NATHAN

Be careful, we don't know  
this city yet!

MADISON

( Dirty look, )  
I can take care of myself.

WENDY

I don't think so, I was  
about to lose my life this  
morning!

GLADYS

What?

WENDY

I was about to get run  
over.

AARON

And in any case, what's  
Madison's fault?

Madison stops eating, pushes the tourtiere away.

WENDY

She didn't lift a finger,  
Aaron!

NATHAN

Madison, that's the true?

MADISON

I... .I...

WENDY

The neighbor took care of  
it, dad!

NATHAN

The neighbor?

WENDY

Liam Baker saved my life!

AARON

Couldn't you have thought  
of it?

WENDY

( Bangs her fist on the table, )  
What?

AARON

You're eight years old  
Wendy, don't you know that  
you have to look at the  
road before you pass?

WENDY

If I had two parents who  
told me, I would have  
known! But mum and dad only  
listen to those who suffer  
here!

NATHAN

Okay, stop! Madison, you  
will stay home today!

Madison looks down, puts her hands on the table and moves  
away to make room for the chair. She stands up and goes  
to her room.

She tries to text Avril. She just writes "*Hi, it's  
Madison*", then she gets desperate and huffs. She cries  
silently.

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - AFTERNOON**

Liam takes a shower and cries, lets his back lean against the shower walls and looks desperate.

He comes out of the bathroom, which is downstairs, practically attached to the kitchen, in a white bathrobe.

Mary Stevens, his mother, is sitting on the table waiting for him worried.

She has curly brown hair and black eyes.

MARY STEVENS

( Look worried, )

Are you... okay?

LIAM

Yes... now it's better.

MARY

What's happened, Liam?

LIAM

Nothing. I... had a fight with Jim.

MARY

Yes, I know. It is very noticeable. He's sorry.

LIAM

He's good to be.

Liam goes to his room. He sees Madison crying from the small window, aimed straight at Madison's room.

He gets dressed and leaves his home.

**I/E. TURNERS' HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Liam rings the Turners' bell.

Nathan opens the door.

NATHAN

Who are you? What do you want?

LIAM

I wanted... to know how Wendy is.

NATHAN

Oh, you're supposed to be Liam Baker.

LIAM

In flesh and bone!

NATHAN

Wendy is good now, and... thanks.

LIAM

Uhm... Is Madison at home?

NATHAN

Madison? She is upstairs.

He gives Liam some space as if to tell him to come in, then Liam goes inside and up the stairs.

**I/E. MADISON'S ROOM - CONTINUOUS**

Madison is in her room with Sarah and Aaron, they're talking.

Aaron and Madison are on the bed, Sarah is on the chair with wheels near the desk.

LIAM

( Coming in the room, )  
Madis... oh, hi!

MADISON

Liam? What do you want?

LIAM

I just wanted to know how you were.

MADISON

I'm fine.

Madison hears a notification and looks at her cell phone.

Avril wrote "*See you tonight.*"

LIAM

Okay. Will you be there tonight?

MADISON

I don't know, I had a fight with my dad, so my brothers and I are planning something.

LIAM

Let's see!

He sits on the bed.

SARAH

Our parents will be gone until the evening today. We thought we'd lock Madison's room, pretend she's inside.

AARON

Then we'll have to hurry to accompany her.

LIAM

I will accompany her.

MADISON

Really? Thank you, Liam!

LIAM

Stop by my house just  
before your parents arrive.

Liam stands up of bed, goes downstairs.

LIAM

Goodbye Messrs. Turners.

He leaves the home.

JUMP CUT TO

**I/E. MADISON'S ROOM - EVENING**

Madison is lying on her bed constantly huffing as she talks to Sarah, who is sitting next to her.

MADISON

I don't know what to wear!

SARAH

Lying there on the bed and speculating about your clothes is useless.

MADISON

Look, it's my first outing in months.

SARAH

Okay, sorry. I'm not the kind of sister who knows how to advise.

MADISON

But you are a stylist!

SARAH

And what does this have to do with it?

MADISON

You know about it, so take a look at my clothes!

Sarah opens the closet and starts looking at some clothes.

SARAH

Mad, could you come here rather than look at the ceiling?

Madison stands up from the bed. Sarah hands Madison a denim skirt.

MADISON

There is nothing to match!

SARAH

( Takes a white shirt and shows it to Madison, )  
This?

MADISON

I'd say that's a really  
good pairing!

SARAH

Do you have boots?

Madison takes her shoebox and shows Sarah some long black  
boots.

SARAH

( Leaving the room, )  
Perfect, let me see how it  
looks on you.

Madison dresses and smiles, she looks beautiful. She  
leaves the room.

AARON

Mad, too bad we are  
brothers!

SARAH

Oh God! You look...  
beautiful!

Madison runs out of the house and stops when she sees a  
gray car in front of the house to her left.

Blake Wilson exits the car and enters the house. He has  
curly and dark hair, muscular but not too much, with  
bright green eyes.

Blake enters his house, so Madison lets it go and rings  
the Baker house.

Mary opens the door.

MARY

Hi.

MADISON

Hi. Are you... Liam's mom?

MARY

Yes, I am. Are you  
Catherine, by any chance?

MADISON

( Laughing, )  
Catherine? No, no. I'm  
Madison. The Turner's  
daughter.

MARY

Oh, I'm sorry. I just want  
to know my son's  
girlfriend. That's all.  
And... you're here for?

LIAM

( Going down the stairs, )  
Oh, Madison! You're here!

Liam approaches them.

LIAM

Mom, she's Madison.  
Madison, let's go.

MARY

It's not too early?

LIAM

No, her parents could find  
out everything.

MARY

What?

LIAM

I'll explain.

Liam takes Madison's wrist and goes into the garden,  
towards the garage.

LIAM

I take out the car, get out  
of the way.

She huffs.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - EVENING**

LIAM

Madison, I don't understand why you always look so scared. I'm not a bad monster!

MADISON

I'm not scared.

LIAM

No?

MADISON

No.

There is silence for a few seconds.

MADISON

How about with Catherine?

LIAM

Well, things have happened.

MADISON

Things like? If you... want to talk.

LIAM

You know, I would need it.

MADISON

Go ahead.

LIAM

I think Cath uses me, like the most of people do.

MADISON

But... Liam, why do you think this?

LIAM

Madi, do you know what everyone calls me? The rich guy!

MADISON

Madi?

LIAM

I'll call you that.

Madison laughs.

MADISON

Hey Liam

LIAM

Yeah?

MADISON

I think you should talk to  
Catherine.

LIAM

Yes, I'll do.

MADISON

It seems to be raining.

Small raindrops fall on the car glass.

LIAM

Because it's raining!

Liam drives as it gets darker.

**INT. ITALIAN KITCHEN - MOMENTS LATER**

Mark, Avril, Madison and Liam enter the restaurant.

The walls are camouflaged in white, there are tables and a large brown counter.

Liam approaches a waiter.

LIAM

Excuse me, could we have a table for seven?

WAITER

Sure.

AVRIL

I like how you dress.

MADISON

Oh, that's for my sister. She's a stylist.

LIAM

( Pointing the table, )  
Hey, move your butts and come sit down!

MARK

Take it easy, Baker! Take it easy.

They go and sit down.

AVRIL

Here comes Parker.

PARKER

( Approaching them, )  
Hi. Oh my God, didn't you bring Catherine?

LIAM

I brought Madison to compensate.

PARKER

Have you broken?

AVRIL

Do you want to sit down?!

LIAM

No, but on the one hand I feel I have to.

Zoe and Ben come in the restaurant.

ZOE

You see? There they are!

BEN

Alright, you were right!

Zoe grabs Ben's ear and drags the boy towards the table of six boys.

BEN

The cartilage, Zoe!

MARK

Okay, what is happening?!

BEN

It happens that you don't know how to give indications!

ZOE

Ben, in front of the restaurant is not an indication!

BEN

He should have said inside, not in front!

Ben and Zoe sit down.

BEN

I need to go to the toilette.

AVRIL

But you just arrived!

Ben stands up and walks towards the sign "*toilette*". A black earring hanging from his ear begins to hang, until it falls to the ground.

BEN

Oh oh!

He takes it.

A girl looks at him.

GIRL

What are you doing here?

BEN

I should pee.

GIRL

Not in the ladies' room.

Ben gets embarrassed and walks out of the women's bathroom.

The waiter approaches the guys at the table.

WAITER

I can get you some fish,  
okay?

MADISON

What kind of fish?

WAITER

Are mussels okay?

MADISON

Uhm... yes.

The waiter writes down the order and leaves the table.

LIAM

Guys, I need to talk to  
you.

AVRIL

Yeah. We're here.

LIAM

Sometimes I feel used by my  
friends at school, except  
you.

AVRIL

Liam, I don't even know  
their names!

LIAM

I know, this isn't the  
fact, I decided to use  
pride with them.

AVRIL

And... so?

LIAM

Catherine is one of them.

MARK

Why do you think it?

LIAM

She has never told me she loves me and just shows that she is jealous. I can't explain it well, but I think we have a toxic relationship.

ZOE

Liam, you're not the only one to her.

MADISON

Zoe, you won't have to say anything to her. Clear?

ZOE

Yes.

LIAM

In what sense... I am not the only one?

ZOE

Liam, she just wanted to take off your clothes and exploit you, initially.

PARKER

Not just initially!

ZOE

Yes, Parker, just initially! Now she loves you, I'm sure of it. But she also wants other boys.

LIAM

If I try hard, I could be anyone Cath wants, so...

AVRIL

Liam, stop! You have to be yourself in a relationship and never get subjected.

LIAM

I'm myself, Avril!

MADISON

I don't think so, Liam. If she loves you, she accepts everything about you.

LIAM  
What should I tell her?

MARK  
Ask her for a break.

MADISON  
No. Tell her you feel used,  
tell her the truth.

LIAM  
But how can I do that?!

The waiter puts plates of pasta on the table.

ZOE  
What's that?

WAITER  
Mussel pasta.

Ben sits down near his sister.

PARKER  
I thought you were missing!

BEN  
I had stomach problems.

AVRIL  
How disgusting!

BEN  
( Eating, )  
Guys, what's that?

MARK  
It's pasta.

After a few minutes, Ben begins to feel strange.

BEN  
Guys, how...

MARK  
Ben, what's happened?

BEN  
How is this pasta?

ZOE  
Oh God! Ben is allergic to  
mussels!

Ben is about to throw up.

Mark and Liam run to get him and go to the toilette.

MARK

Fuck!

LIAM

Hold on!

BEN

I'm about to vomit!

MARK

No, no!

Mark and Liam push Liam towards the bathroom and Ben starts throwing up.

LIAM

I can't imagine Ben now.

MARK

How disgusting, Liam!

LIAM

Ben, that's alright?

BEN

No.

He comes out of the bathroom and goes to his sister.

BEN

Zoe, let's go home.

ZOE

Please don't throw up in the car!

BEN

If we don't hurry, it's very likely!

Zoe stands up and goes away with Ben.

LIAM

Hearing Ben vomit sucked!

AVRIL

Why? Have you ever vomit?

LIAM

Maybe when I was a child.

MADISON

Uh, I'm used to it!

AVRIL

Do you suffer from  
intolerances?

MADISON

No, I have eating disorder.

No one talks.

LIAM

Madison, isn't it a little  
late for you?

MADISON

Maybe.

LIAM

How about we leave?

MADISON

That's okay.

**I/E. LIAM'S CAR - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison tries to call Sarah or Aaron in Liam's car, but they don't answer.

Liam sleeps, his mouth is open.

MADISON

Liam!

He blows up.

LIAM

Sorry! So?

MADISON

They are definitely sleeping, I don't know how to do.

LIAM

Hey, I'll give you a little nudge and climb out the window. Do you want?

MADISON

Well, I guess that's the only solution!

Liam and Madison get out of the car and stop to look at the height of the window which is not that high, from the shoulders of a tall boy like Liam it would take a moment to enter.

LIAM

Can you manage alone?

MADISON

I don't think.

Liam ducks. She places her legs gently on Liam's shoulders, and he slowly gets up.

MADISON

Wow, you're tall!

LIAM

Unlike you, yes!

She snorts and pushes the curtain aside with her hand and rests her arms on the sill, quite thin. In her room the windows are large glass windows that can open as if there were a balcony. In reality they open to slide and there is no balcony. She then manages to enter the house,

sticks her head out of the windows and gives Liam a smile.

MADISON

Thanks.

Liam goes away. He leaves the car in the garage and enters his house.

**I/E. BAKERS' HOUSE - NIGHT**

JIM

Hey!

Liam blows up and turns.

LIAM

Damn, you scared me!

Jim laughs.

JIM

Did you have fun?

LIAM

Yes, and you? What have you done?

JIM

I took a peek at the fridge and... who's drinking at home?

LIAM

Me... sometimes. But I usually hide everything!

JIM

You've surely forgotten this time, Liam! Luckily I discovered you and not mom or dad!

Liam smiles.

JIM

Would you like a sip? Maybe in the garden... to talk.

Liam nods.

Jim takes two glasses and pours Vodka. She goes into the garden with Liam and sits on the stairs before the door with him.

JIM

What did you decide to do with her?

LIAM

Talk to her, Jim. It was recommended to me by the guys at dinner.

JIM

I find them smart. Who did you go out with?

LIAM

Mark, Parker, Avril and our next door neighbor, Madison.

JIM

The girl you used to talk to after you took out the trash?

LIAM

Yes, just her. In addition, a friend of Catherine's was also at dinner.

JIM

And not Catherine?

LIAM

No, the friend was only invited because she is Ben's sister.

JIM

Who the heck is Ben?

LIAM

A friend of Madison's, although I think he has a crush on her. Or maybe, she's into him. Most likely the former.

JIM

And did his sister tell you something?

LIAM

Yes, she says Cath would like more guys by her side.

JIM

In my opinion, she's just a bitch.

The two boys exchange a look, then sip Vodka at the same time.

JIM

Do you want more?

Liam blinks and gets confused.

Jim pours more vodka into the glasses.

JIM

Hey, sorry about today.

LIAM

Why do you apologize?

JIM

I should have spoken in a less frustrating way.

LIAM

You know, you're kind of right!

JIM

Competition to see who knocks down first?

LIAM

Yes!

The boys begin to drink, when Liam stands up and points to his empty glass in his hand, as if to honor himself.

JIM

My God, how did you do it?

LIAM

You do it too, I'll count the seconds.

JIM

Okay.

Jim pours the drink back into the glasses and prepares to drink, while Liam makes soft lip movements and counts in whispers.

LIAM

Eleven seconds.

Liam prepares by throwing a long sigh and brings the full glass to his lips.

JIM

My God, go slow! Seven seconds!

LIAM

I was about to say it!

Liam settles back on the stairs and grabs the now empty bottle.

LIAM

I'm going to throw it away.

JIM

Wait.

LIAM

Yes?

JIM

You know, it was nice to be a kid again... for a twenty-six year old!

LIAM

I'm glad, Jimmy!

JIM

Jimmy? No one has called me that since I was a kid!

LIAM

You're a kid now!

JIM

I wish I was, but you see... I'm getting old!

LIAM

Like a grandpa?

JIM

Liam, are you sure you can handle alcohol?

LIAM

Admit it, you're not lucid either!

JIM

( Yawns, )  
I'm just sleepy.

LIAM

Go to sleep, I'll throw this and then I'll follow you.

JIM

Okay!

Jim looks at Liam and hugs him.

BLACK TO

**INT. LIAM'S ROOM - MORNING**

The alarm clock on the bedside table goes off and Liam reaches out from under the covers and pulls his hand away.

After a few minutes he gets out of bed, listens to the song "Without me" by Eminem with earphones and puts some clothes on the bed. He decides to wear a white sweatshirt and jeans, with lots of rings on his fingers.

He brushes his teeth and looks at his watch on his wrist: it's late. He goes downstairs, makes coffee and drinks it quickly. Then he takes the car keys on the table and goes to the garage.

He sees Gladys and Wendy on the street, next to a car.

WENDY

Hi!

GLADYS

Hi!

LIAM

Good morning, Mrs Turner.

Hi, Wendy.

Liam starts driving listening to the song and occasionally hums.

**INT. CAR - MORNING**

Madison goes down the stairs in a hurry, rushing into the car worried about being late.

GLADYS

How are you?

MADISON

Like always.

WENDY

Madison, can I ask you a question?

MADISON

( Worried, )

Sure.

WENDY

Do you like Liam?

MADISON

No! And he has a girlfriend.

GLADYS

Liam is the boy who greeted us earlier?

WENDY

Yes.

GLADYS

Wow, I have to admit he's quite a nice boy!

WENDY

Who is his girlfriend?

MADISON

Well, his girlfriend is a bit...

WENDY

A bit?

MADISON

A bit weird, Wen.

WENDY

What?

MADISON

I can't explain it, she's a  
bit goofy.

Gladys stops the car.

GLADYS

I'll accompany Wendy, to  
avoid ending up like last  
time!

MADISON

Yes, by the way I'm late.

Madison opens the door and gets out of the car.

Liam runs and gets behind her.

**I/E. SCHOOL - CONTINUOUS**

LIAM

Madi!

He kisses her cheek and she blushes.

Liam and Madison walk towards the school entrance.

Liam stops when he sees Blake Wilson in the distance, also stopped.

LIAM

Blake Wilson?!

BLAKE WILSON

Liam Baker!

Madison steps aside, Liam and Blake hug.

Liam looks at Blake's bandaged arm.

LIAM

How are you?

BLAKE

I've had a couple surgeries, but now I'm fine.

LIAM

I'm happy!

BLAKE

Catherine and you?

LIAM

We go on! Hey, by the way... I wanted to introduce you to Madison.

BLAKE

Hi, Madison. I'm Blake!

MADISON

Um... I saw you come in yesterday, are we neighbors?

LIAM

Yes. She just moved into the house that's been up for sale for months, the one next to yours.

BLAKE

So now I have a new  
neighbor!

LIAM

We have!

Avril walks over and touches Liam's shoulder.

AVRIL

Liam, go talk to Catherine.  
Who has time, don't wait  
for time!

LIAM

Yes, that's okay. Blake, it  
was nice seeing you again.

Liam leaves and Madison stays with Blake.

BLAKE

Um... How long have you known  
Liam?

MADISON

Some days.

BLAKE

Well, me for three years!

MADISON

Are you best friends?

BLAKE

More or less. I mean,  
Bennett would kill you if  
he heard you!

MADISON

Why?

BLAKE

He's very jealous of Liam,  
so he hates me.

MADISON

Really?

BLAKE

Yup! I've accepted that  
Mark has been Liam's only  
best friend for years now.

MADISON

And what about Parker?

BLAKE

He is just their close friend, nothing more. Those two would never let anyone separate them!

Lexi Miller lets out a scream.

LEXI MILLER

Blake! God!

Lexi and Blake embrace. Madison stands still and walks away.

Liam waits for Catherine to come out of the ladies' room.

CATHERINE

Hi.

LIAM

Hi.

CATHERINE

What do you want?

LIAM

Cath, can we talk?

CATHERINE

I'm listening to you, go ahead.

LIAM

We should already be in class, so I'll take a few seconds from you.

CATHERINE

Come on!

LIAM

Okay okay. Um... sometimes I feel like I'm being used by you.

CATHERINE

Why would I ever use you? And... why do you think that?

LIAM

You see... there are a lot of people using me here.

CATHERINE

Yes, I know. They use me too.

LIAM

I am recognized as the one who lives in a house in downtown and always wears designer clothes. Labeled as the rich guy.

CATHERINE

I know, honey. But I... I would never use you.

Catherine takes Liam's hands and tries physical contact.

LIAM

Catherine, move over. Let's talk like serious people.

CATHERINE

Liam, look, I can't help it if people use you!

LIAM

What?

CATHERINE

That's not my fault!

LIAM

Yes, I know, but... I care about you. You... why are you with me?

CATHERINE

You attract me a lot, Liam.

LIAM

What?

CATHERINE

What's up?

LIAM

Catherine, our relationship is pretty toxic. You realize?

CATHERINE

That's not my fault!

LIAM

Yes!

CATHERINE

And listen. Why am I toxic?

LIAM

You don't even know how to fight civilly. You only care about me when you need my hands on your butt to kiss outside school and... your friends treat me like I'm your dog!

CATHERINE

Your friends do too, Liam.

LIAM

Yes, because you treat them all badly!

CATHERINE

You are very wrong.

LIAM

I don't think so!

CATHERINE

I say yes. And if...if you loved me you wouldn't think all that about me.

LIAM

What?

CATHERINE

You thought you were being used by me, Liam!

Catherine pushes Liam and leaves.

Liam huffs and calls Mark.

MARK

Liam, I'm in the class!

LIAM

I need a pretty big favor.

MARK

Tell me everything.

LIAM

Can you pretend I felt bad?

MARK

What? No!

LIAM

Please, I had a fight with Catherine.

MARK

All right, head to the bathroom.

Mark prepares a breather while he is apart from the class, he has moved away to be able to answer the call from his friend.

MARK

Hey, Liam is not good!

Professor Clarence is alarmed. He has perfect black hair, a nice short beard, with very green sharp eyes.

SMITH

Liam?

MARK

He's in the bathroom.

Let's go, Mark! Let's go in the bathroom.

Mark and the professor run to the bathroom.

Oh, Liam! Are you okay?

Liam has a pitiful condition: black bags under the eyes, pale and sweaty face.

LIAM

No. I'm not okay.

Do you want to go home?

LIAM

No, I'll stay here. Could I get some air with my friend?

Yeah, sure.

Mark and Liam walk to the school's playground and sit on the steps in front of the basketball court.

MARK  
Before talking about  
Catherine... how the heck did  
you do that?!

LIAM  
( Taking out a black eye pencil, )  
With this.

MARK  
And whose would it be?

LIAM  
Carol, Carol Russel. She  
gave it to me about a week  
ago. I used it for fake  
dark circles.

MARK  
Hey... was it bad for you?  
With... Catherine, I mean.

LIAM  
Yeah.

MARK  
Hey, you shouldn't be like  
this.

LIAM  
No?

MARK  
No. Do you know what to do?  
Play basketball with me!

Mark throws a basketball at Liam.

MARK  
Hey, pretend that basket is  
all the people who hurt  
you. Who use you, as you  
say.

Liam prepares a throw, but Mark parries.

MARK  
Parade, man!

Mark throws and Liam parries.

LIAM  
Yes, parade, man!

Meanwhile, Madison searches the school corridors for Liam and looks confused. She bumps into Lexi Miller.

LEXI

Hey, are you okay?

Madison doesn't answer. She turns around and sees double. The images she sees slowly blur and double.

LEXI

Hey! Are you okay?

MADISON

Uh... Yes, yes.

LEXI

Are you sure to be okay?

MADISON

Yes.

LEXI

Okay.

MADISON

Have you seen Liam?

LEXI

No.

Madison sees Avril from a distance and runs towards her.

MADISON

Avril! Avril, hi!

AVRIL

Hey, Madison!

MADISON

Have you seen Liam, by any chance?

AVRIL

No, I also lost Mark to be honest!

MADISON

Um... okay.

BLAKE

Madison, are you looking for Liam?

She turns and sees Blake behind her, then leaps into the air.

MADISON

Yes. Have you seen him?

BLAKE

Maybe. Come with me.

**EXT. COURTYARD - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam and Catherine are sitting on the stairs in the courtyard outside the gym.

CATHERINE

Hey Liam, sorry about earlier...

LIAM

( Smiling, )  
Catherine Owen apologizing?

CATHERINE

Take it seriously, Liam.

LIAM

Sorry, I just thought you kept twisting the facts, so...

CATHERINE

No, this time I'm here for an apology.

No one talks.

CATHERINE

Liam, I don't want this to end. Could we try to... fix the situation?

LIAM

Don't let me down, or I won't hesitate to let you go.

CATHERINE

I won't do that. And... admit that you like schoolyard kisses too

LIAM

( Laughing, )  
And hands on your butt!

Catherine gives Liam a kiss, stands up and walks away.

Meanwhile, Madison has watched everything, hidden behind a wall. She comes over and sits next to Liam.

MADISON

Have you solved?

LIAM

We're just trying.

MADISON

It could have been worse!

LIAM

It was I who chose, I was about to leave her.

MADISON

Why?

LIAM

Today we had yet another discussion and... I was pretty bad. Luckily Mark was by my side!

MADISON

I've been looking for you for a long time.

LIAM

Uh, yes?

MADISON

Blake helped me.

LIAM

How long have you been here?

MADISON

A few minutes. Um... Liam?

LIAM

Yeah?

MADISON

Do you know if Blake has a girlfriend?

LIAM

No, I don't think.

MADISON

I thought so, today a girl ran to him.

LIAM

What did she look like?

MADISON

Blonde, green eyes.

LIAM

Are you referring to Lexi probably, she is his best friend.

MADISON

Really?

LIAM

Yes. Madison...

MADISON

Yeah?

LIAM

Do you like Blake?

MADISON

No, not at all. He's... he's just very nice.

LIAM

I think he also found you very nice.

MADISON

Really?

LIAM

I know Blake. Anyway, do you want to see something?

MADISON

Yes.

Liam takes out Carol's eye pencil and shows it to Madison.

LIAM

This is from a friend.

MADISON

So?

LIAM

Would you like to... do my makeup?

MADISON

Make up?

LIAM

Yeah!

MADISON  
Keep your eyes open.

LIAM  
They will cry, I'm sure!

MADISON  
Keep them open!

Madison begins to paint Liam, running the tip of the pencil on the lower part of his eye.

LIAM  
Coming tear!

Catherine watches Liam and Madison from afar and decides to approach them.

CATHERINE  
Hi.

MADISON  
Hi, Catherine.

LIAM  
Honey, what are you still doing here?

CATHERINE  
What's up? Would you like to be alone with Madison?

LIAM  
No, she wants to know Blake, so I'm trying to give her some advices.

CATHERINE  
If I may... Blake doesn't like girls who are all over busy guys.

MADISON  
If I may, Liam doesn't like obsessively jealous girls.

Madison puts down her pencil and sits down.

LIAM  
( Whispering, )  
Thanks.

CATHERINE  
What did you do in that  
position?

LIAM  
Madison was doing my  
makeup. By the way...

Liam gives the eye pencil to Catherine.

LIAM  
Give this to Carol.

CATHERINE  
Does Carol give you her  
tricks?

LIAM  
It's not her you need to  
worry about, I think she's  
a lesbian!

Catherine sighs and walks away.

LIAM  
What lesson do you have?

MADISON  
Biology.

LIAM  
Me too.

Liam shakes his hands on Madison's jeans.

LIAM  
You are dirty.

Madison moves and cleans herself.

MADISON  
I'm sorry for Catherine.

LIAM  
Don't worry, she's always  
like this.

MADISON  
Anyway... black pencil  
looks good on you.

LIAM  
Yes, I know.

MADISON

Have you already put it on before?

LIAM

I've tried, but I can't on my own.

They walk into a classroom and sit down together.

TEACHER

I was just going to say that you must choose a companion for your quest.

LIAM

( Looking at Madison, )  
You and Blake, me and Catherine.

MADISON

Okay!

TEACHER

I leave the choice to you, you decide.

Madison stands up and goes to Blake's desk, sitting with Lexi.

MADISON

Would you like to... well... work with me?

BLAKE

Yeah! Why not?

Madison smiles and walks back to the front of her seat, but Catherine is already sitting there. She then goes and sits next to Carol Russel.

CAROL RUSSEL

Hi!

MADISON

Hi!

CAROL

What's your name?

MADISON

Madison. Madison Turner.  
And what's your name?

CAROL

I'm Carol Russel. Are you a friend of Catherine?

MADISON

( Laughs, )  
Friend? Of Catherine?!

CAROL

Why do you laugh?

MADISON

You see, Catherine hates me!

CAROL

Why?

MADISON

She thinks I'm interested in Liam.

CAROL

Well, I can understand you. She only trusts her friends and they themselves hit on Liam.

MADISON

Yes, I realize that!

CAROL

I realized I was attracted to women years ago, but still Cath is jealous of me too!

MADISON

Does she know?

CAROL

I've never told her about it, but I think she knows.

Madison turns and sees Catherine and Liam laughing.

CAROL

Have you already chosen someone for research?

MADISON

Yes, Blake.

CAROL

Oh, okay.

MADISON  
Are you alone?

CAROL  
No, I think Zoe will agree  
to be a partner with me,  
she's my best friend.

MADISON  
Zoe Collins?

CAROL  
Yes.

MADISON  
I met her as a child, then  
she moved and... we met again  
here!

CAROL  
Were you friends with her  
and Ben?

MADISON  
Yes, Ben was my best friend  
and I think he still is.

Madison turns back to Catherine and Liam kissing.

CAROL  
They are cute.

MADISON  
Yes.

Madison and Blake look at each other and smile.

**EXT. SCHOOL - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison comes out of the school and heads to her mom's car.

LIAM  
( Approaching her, )  
Madi!

MADISON  
( She turns, )  
Hi!

LIAM  
So... You and Blake...

MADISON  
Me and Blake?

LIAM  
You'll work together on the project. Right?

MADISON  
Yes. And Catherine and you?

LIAM  
Yeah, sure.

The pedestrian traffic light turns green and the two boys cross the road.

LIAM  
Are you busy today?

MADISON  
Maybe I'll have to go to a meeting with my mom. Why?

LIAM  
Drop by my house if you have time.

MADISON  
Okay.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam sits in the car and thinks.

Several minutes later he sees Madison out of his car window.

MADISON

Is everything okay?

LIAM

What?

MADISON

Liam, do you hear me?

LIAM

Sorry, I was thinking.

MADISON

I asked you if you can take me home. My mom has to go to that important meeting and, looking back on it, I don't feel like going with her.

LIAM

Oh, sure.

MADISON

Can we pick up Wendy from school too?

LIAM

No problem.

Liam drives up to Wendy's school and she gets in the car.

WENDY

Luckily there is Liam. I didn't want to go with mum and dad!

LIAM

I always save your life!

Madison arranges her hair as she watches her reflection in the car mirror.

LIAM

We understand that you are vain, Madi!

WENDY

My sister is really  
beautiful, don't you think?

LIAM  
Yes. I think she's so  
beautiful.

WENDY  
She finds you beautiful  
too!

Madison narrows her eyes and sighs nervously.

LIAM  
( Laughing, )  
Am I better looking than  
Blake, Madi?

MADISON  
No. I don't think!

LIAM  
Hey girls, do you like  
sushi?

MADISON  
Yes. We love sushi!

LIAM  
Would you like to have  
lunch out? I offer.

MADISON  
You're kind, but I can't  
accep...

WENDY  
( Interrupting Madison, )  
Yes. We accept!

Madison glares at her sister, then sighs.

After a few minutes in the car, Liam stops and opens the  
doors for Madison and Wendy.

MADISON  
Wendy, come here!

WENDY  
No, you are nasty!

Liam laughs.

MADISON

What are you laughing at?

LIAM

You wouldn't make a good  
mother, Turner!

**INT. SUSHI RESTAURANT - CONTINUOUS**

Madison snorts and follows Wendy and Liam into the restaurant.

LIAM

I'll place the order, you go and sit down.

Madison takes a seat in front of Wendy at a table for four.

MADISON

Hey, you have to stop!

WENDY

Liam likes it!

MADISON

Yes, well, his girlfriend wouldn't like it!

Madison looks around her and Alan Scott greets her with a grin.

Liam is lost in the confusion and Alan approaches the girl.

ALAN

Who's back!

MADISON

Hi.

Madison squeezes her sister's hand tightly under the table.

ALAN

You're so beautiful today.

Wendy stands up from the table and runs into the commotion, so Alan takes a seat next to Madison.

Madison is barely breathing, and Alan places his hand on the girl's thigh.

Madison opens her backpack under the table and rummages secretly.

Wendy sees Liam waiting for his order and shakes his arm.

WENDY

Looks like a boy is scaring Madison!

Liam pushes away people in front of his eyes with his right arm and insists on asking permission. He slips everywhere, in the confusion. He recognizes their table in the distance and sees Alan sitting next to Madison. He starts walking and drops his backpack on the floor, which is then grabbed by Wendy.

LIAM

Hey, do you have any problem?

ALAN

Who the heck are you?

LIAM

No, who the heck are you!  
She's my... my girlfriend.

Madison grabs the pepper spray from her backpack and holds it tightly in her hands.

ALAN

I didn't know you had a boyfriend, Turner!

LIAM

Unfortunately she has!

ALAN

Take it easy, man!

Alan places his hand on Madison's thigh, then Madison makes eye signals and Liam notices everything.

LIAM

Don't touch her, take your hands off her.

ALAN

Or?

LIAM

Get your hands off her, I said.

Madison tries to move, but Alan puts his hand further and further into her thigh, almost reaching Madison's nakedness.

Liam takes the collar of Alan's shirt, pulling him closer. His veins ooze out of the violence.

LIAM

I told you not to touch  
her.

Alan pushes Liam and exits the restaurant.

MADISON  
Thank you, Liam.

Wendy sits across from Madison carrying Liam's backpack.

WENDY  
So lucky!

Liam sits next to Madison.

LIAM  
How are you?

MADISON  
I'm better, thanks... to  
you.

LIAM  
Stay here, I'll run to take  
our order.

Liam runs to the counter.

WENDY  
Do you know him?

MADISON  
I don't know.

Liam sits back down with a tray in hand.

LIAM  
Is everything okay, Madi?

MADISON  
Yes.

Liam passes sushi chopsticks to Wendy and Madison.  
Meanwhile, Madison shivers as she eats.

WENDY  
I need to go to the  
toilette.

Wendy goes away.

LIAM  
You want to tell me  
something... right?

Madison doesn't answer.

LIAM

Who was that boy, Madison?

MADISON

I don't know, we know each other but I don't remember how.

LIAM

Open your mouth.

MADISON

What?

LIAM

I feed you, you feed me.

MADISON

Liam, no games!

LIAM

Madison, if there's something you want to tell me, just say it and stop!

MADISON

When I lived in Atlanta... I knew some bad people. My ex boyfriend... he was an asshole. He did revenge porn on me. The whole school thought I was... that I was...

She begins to cry.

LIAM

Say it.

MADISON

A slut. The whole school thought I was a slut, Liam. And I think the boy from before has something to do with him, with Jace.

LIAM

( Hugging her, )  
Oh, I am so sorry... I will help you, I promise.

MADISON

You save my life since I  
know you!

Madison looks down and notices her hand is intertwined  
with Liam's.

**I/E. BAKERS' HOUSE - LATER**

Liam stops his car in front of the Turners' house.

LIAM

I haven't left you my  
number yet.

Madison shows Liam her arm.

MADISON

Write it here.

Liam takes a sharpie out of Madison's backpack and writes  
his number on her arm.

MADISON

Thank you. You know, anyone  
wouldn't have done this!

LIAM

Yes, I know!

Madison and Wendy get out of the car.

Liam parks his car in the garage and enters his house  
through the garage door.

LIAM

Hi.

JIM

Catherine again?

LIAM

Wish it was only her, Jimmy  
dear!

JIM

You can tell me everything.  
You know, right?

Jim gestures Liam to a chair on the table.

Liam sits in front of him.

LIAM

There is another girl.

JIM

What? And who?

LIAM

Madison, our neighbor... but  
there can be nothing with  
her.

JIM

I don't think I understand.

LIAM

Jimmy dear, I have a strange soft spot for Madison and I cleared up with Catherine today, but I don't think that's what I really want!

JIM

What do you really want, Liam dear?

LIAM

I don't know, Jimmy handsome!

JIM

Okay, seriously, Liam. Do you think you don't want Catherine?

LIAM

No! I want her, but...

JIM

But?

LIAM

She was jealous of Madison and she was just right, plus I don't even know Madison well and I don't think she cares, but... Catherine doesn't know a lot about our relationship.

JIM

The relationship between you and Madison?

LIAM

Yes.

Liam sighs.

LIAM

I just wanna die!

JIM

No, hey! Listen to me!

Jim stands up from the chair.

JIM

You'll talk to Catherine  
and Madison tomorrow.

LIAM

What will I have to say?

JIM

You'll confess everything  
to Catherine, and tell  
Madison that you'd rather  
avoid her for your  
girlfriend, easy!

LIAM

I couldn't get away from  
her, Jim. When I'm feeling  
bad for Catherine, she's  
there and... besides, I'm the  
only one she's revealed to  
about things from her past.

JIM

What did he have in his  
past?

LIAM

Forget about that, I mean...  
she would be bad without me  
and I would be bad without  
her too.

JIM

Liam, do you prefer  
Catherine or Madison?

LIAM

Catherine, it seems obvious  
to me!

JIM

Well, hang out with Madison  
less often, if you care  
about Catherine.

Jim drinks his coffee and goes up the stairs.

Liam reads Madison's texts on his cell phone.

*"What are you calling me? Madi?" "I am here."*

**I/E. BLAKE'S HOUSE - AFTERNOON**

Madison leaves her house and knocks on the Wilsons' front door.

Blake opens the door and smiles.

BLAKE  
Hey! Tell me.

MADISON  
I'm here to start our project.

BLAKE  
Oh, sure! Come here.

A frightened Madison enters Blake's house and follows him to his room.

BLAKE  
Do you have any idea?

MADISON  
No.

BLAKE  
( Laughs, )  
Okay, me too!

MADISON  
We could choose a few websites and decide which one to use.

BLAKE  
Okay.

Blake gives his phone to Madison.

BLAKE  
Write your number on my phone.

Madison dials the number and then hands the cell phone back to Blake.

MADISON  
Okay. Let's start!

BLAKE  
Yes, let's start.

Madison and Blake use their cell phones and occasionally look at each other sheepishly.

The doorbell rings and Blake goes to open the door.  
There is Liam.

BLAKE  
Did you and Madison hit it  
off?!

LIAM  
Madison?

BLAKE  
Come here.

Liam and Blake go to the bedroom.

MADISON  
Liam?!

LIAM  
Why are you here?

MADISON  
I cannot?

LIAM  
You haven't even replied to  
my messages.

MADISON  
Have you sent me any  
messages?

LIAM  
Yes.

MADISON  
I hadn't read them, sorry.

LIAM  
Okay.

MADISON  
Anyway... I didn't come to  
your house because it  
wouldn't have been fair to  
Catherine.

LIAM  
It doesn't matter. I'm going  
back to my house.

BLAKE  
Stay here!

LIAM

No, I'm leaving, have fun.

Madison stands up and runs.

MADISON

Liam, wait!

Liam leaves the bedroom.

MADISON

Do you think he got angry?

BLAKE

No, that's how he is...  
he's a bit strange.

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Liam slams the door of his house violently, goes up to his room, takes out his cell phone and calls Mark.

MARK

Hey Liam, is everything okay?

LIAM

Hey, I'm a little sad. Would you like to hang out at Caprice Nightclub?

MARK

Hey, I don't know about you, but I have a girlfriend, so... I think I'll take Avril with me.

LIAM

No problem, I'll tell Catherine.

MARK

Go, see you there.

Liam takes some black jeans and a white shirt and lays them on the bed.

He goes to the bathroom, takes a shower and plays with his hair underwater.

He comes out of the shower, takes the hair dryer and dries his hair.

From his cell phone, he texts Catherine that he'll pick her up by eight.

He looks in the mirror, unbuttons the top two buttons of his shirt, goes to the kitchen and prepares a coffee.

From the window she sees Madisn leaving Blake's house and returning to her house.

**INT. TURNERS' HOUSE - EVENING**

Madison gets out of the tub. She holds curlers on her head and is relaxed as she listens to "I'll be over you" by Toto.

WENDY

( Mad hears her voice, )  
Where are you going?

MADISON

Ben invited me to a club  
with our friends.

WENDY

Did you tell mom and dad?

MADISON

No. I'll just notify Sarah.

Madison moves into her room and prepares her clothes: very elegant and white trousers and a very low-cut white top.

WENDY

Are you going out with  
Liam?

MADISON

Uhm, there's the boy I went  
to earlier... for research.

WENDY

Blake?

MADISON

Yes, he's a really nice  
guy. You know, I think your  
jokes work but... you should  
make them in the presence  
of Blake, not Liam!

The bell rings. Madison leaves the room, goes down the stairs and opens the door.

It's Ben, with a bouquet of flowers.

MADISON

Ben?

BEN

Yes?

MADISON

These... what are?

BEN

These flowers are for you  
Madison, to be kind.

Madison hugs Ben.

MADISON

Thank you!

Madison takes the flowers and places them on the sofa.

MADISON

Look, you never met my  
sister!

BEN

Sarah?

MADISON

Not Sarah, Wendy.

BEN

Wendy?

WENDY

Has anyone called me?

MADISON

Oh, Wendy! He's Ben. You  
never met him, but he lived  
in Atlanta.

WENDY

Nice to meet you Ben, keep  
my sister off the booze  
please!

MADISON

Ben, Liam will be there.  
Right?

BEN

Sure.

MATCH CUT TO

**I/E. NIGHTCLUB - EVENING**

After driving, Liam finds a parking space and gets out of the car with Catherine.

LIAM

Hey please try to get along  
with my friends.

CATHERINE

Okay, I promise.

Catherine enters the nightclub, and Liam stands outside when he sees Madison and Blake dancing together.

CATHERINE

Liam!

LIAM

( Approaching them, )  
Hi guys.

MARK

( Hugs Liam, )  
Hey brother!

Madison dances with Blake and Liam approaches her.

LIAM

Hi.

MADISON

( Hugs Liam, )  
Hi!

Madison sees Catherine.

MADISON

Hi Catherine.

Liam walks towards the counter.

Madison goes to the bathroom and washes her hands in the sink.

Her phone rings, so she takes it from the right pocket of her white pants and answers Sarah.

MADISON

Hey Sarah, tell me.

SARAH

Is everything okay?

MADISON

Yeah, sure!

Catherine locks Madison in the bathroom, taking the key with her.

SARAH

When you will come back?

MADISON

I don't know. I'm in a nightclub, so...

SARAH

All right, so I'll see you in the morning.

MADISON

Yes.

Madison hangs up.

She approaches the door, but it is locked. She tries to force the handle, but it won't open.

She tries to call Ben, but he doesn't answer. She calls Avril, but she doesn't answer. She calls Blake, but he doesn't answer either. Then she decides to call Liam, but he doesn't answer.

MADISON

Shit!

She punches the wall and starts to panic.

LIAM

Madison!

She hears his voice and smiles.

LIAM

Madison!

MADISON

Liam!

LIAM

Madison? Where are you?

MADISON

Come closer to the women's bathroom!

LIAM

I am here.

MADISON

I got stuck in the  
bathroom, apparently  
someone closed the door.

LIAM

Madison, I'm sorry to break  
it to you but... there's no  
key.

MADISON

What? It cannot be!

Liam tries to open the door, but can't.

LIAM

Madi, listen to me. Is  
there a window anywhere?

MADISON

Yes and I think I can pass.

LIAM

Well, pull something out  
the window to let me know  
where you are, I'll try to  
look for you from outside.

MADISON

Okay.

Madison lets her jacket hang from the window and holds it  
there for a few minutes.

LIAM

Madi, it's you?

MADISON

Yes, yes, I am!

LIAM

Try to go out, don't be  
afraid!

Madison leans over and falls on Liam.

LIAM

Is everything okay?

MADISON

This is the umpteenth time  
you save my life, Baker!

LIAM

I don't know what happened  
or what caused you to get  
stuck, but the important  
thing is that you're okay.

MADISON

I ruined the makeup, didn't  
I?

Liam looks at her.

LIAM

A little.

MADISON

I cried a bit, so...

LIAM

Madison, no problem. You  
are beautiful, truly. Now,  
come with me.

They sit on a bench near the club.

LIAM

Is there something between...  
you and Blake?

MADISON

Yes, or maybe not... in  
short, today he told me  
that I am beautiful and...

LIAM

Madison, he was honest!

MADISON

Thanks, but... you know, you  
should stop doing that.

LIAM

What?

MADISON

Liam, if I was your  
girlfriend I'd probably  
leave you and besides she  
doesn't know anything about  
everything you do with me,  
I'm not saying you're  
cheating on her, but...

LIAM

Madi, you're right and you know, I didn't know how to tell you.

MADISON

We are friends Liam, friends who annoy Catherine, sadly.

LIAM

Today.. you preferred to see Blake rather than me. In those messages, I had invited you to my house and...

MADISON

We were working on research and then I would have refused for Catherine.

LIAM

Madi, and about today...

MADISON

Yeah?

LIAM

I'm sorry for everything you've been through. If you need you can always count on me.

MADISON

Thank you.

BLAKE

Hey, Madison!

Liam and Madison turn.

BLAKE

I've been looking for you everywhere!

Madison stands up. She goes to Blake and hugs him.

MADISON

I was stuck in the bathroom but Liam let me out.

BLAKE

Fortunately!

MADISON

Yeah!

Catherine exits the club and runs towards Liam.

CATHERINE

( Screaming, )

Where have you been?

LIAM

Madison was stuck, so...

Catherine forcefully takes Madison's arm and shows Liam his written number.

CATHERINE

How do you explain this,  
Liam?

LIAM

Catherine, I... I am sorry.

CATHERINE

For what, Liam? For what?!

LIAM

You're right, I should have  
walked away from Madison.  
But I assure you that you  
need not worry. I don't  
care about her.

MADISON

( Angry, )

Oh, yes. Right. Blake,  
would you take me home,  
please?

BLAKE

Sure, I'll grab two drinks  
and let's go.

LIAM

No, no drinks. Take Madison  
home, now.

CATHERINE

What do you care?

LIAM

Catherine!

BLAKE

What do you think? That I don't know how to take care of her?

Madison and Blake leave.

CATHERINE  
Say something, Liam.

LIAM  
I don't have to say anything, Catherine.

CATHERINE  
I don't think so, rather... why did she have your number on her arm?

LIAM  
We had to communicate and I didn't know where to write it to her, seriously?!

CATHERINE  
You could have done that in her phone book, don't you think?

LIAM  
Would it have changed much?

CATHERINE  
You were looking for her as if you had lost your soul mate before.

Liam sighs and begins to cry.

CATHERINE  
If I'd been stuck in that bathroom, you wouldn't even have noticed my absence!

Liam reflects.

LIAM  
It's... it was you, right?

CATHERINE  
What?

LIAM  
You locked Madison in the bathroom.

CATHERINE

What? No!

LIAM

When I said she was stuck,  
I didn't say it happened in  
the bathroom!

CATHERINE

Liam, I... I just wanted to  
get her out of the way for  
a while, I... I don't...

LIAM

Catherine, I've heard way  
too much crap from you!

CATHERINE

Liam, I feel guilty, I  
really do...

LIAM

Feel guilty Catherine, I  
don't care. Rather, see who  
to go home with now!

Liam goes to his car.

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - NIGHT**

Liam sees his mom coming down the stairs.

LIAM

Mary Stevens up at this hour? Are you trying to cheat on dad?

MARY

Don't be stupid, I needed to drink!

LIAM

Yeah, me too. In all senses!

MARY

Why are you so sad, son?

Mary drinks a glass of water.

LIAM

A little bit of confusion.

MARY

Confusion?

LIAM

Mom, I feel... I feel that I want Madison by my side and not Catherine.

MARY

Why not Catherine?

LIAM

I don't feel the same anymore and she also hurt Madison. Before, she locked her in the bathroom for example.

MARY

What? But is she crazy?!

LIAM

Yes, it would seem so to her.

MARY

Do you want to leave her?

LIAM

No. On the other hand,  
Madison seems to be  
fascinated by Blake, so...

MARY

Liam, if Madison is the one  
you want run and get her  
and don't let her get away  
for Blake. If Catherine's  
what you want, separate  
yourself from Madison.

Mary gives Liam a kiss on the head and heads up the  
stairs.

**I/E. BAKERS' HOUSE - SOME DAYS LATER**

Liam is sitting on his garden steps late at night and Blake comes out of the house and sees him.

BLAKE

What are you doing at this hour?

LIAM

( Turning, )  
I can not sleep.

BLAKE

Me neither.

LIAM

I'm sorry

Blake approaches Liam.

BLAKE

How did it go with Catherine?

LIAM

Not well. And what about you and Madison?

BLAKE

Wow, you are such a cheater!

LIAM

What?

BLAKE

You want to talk about her, don't you?

LIAM

Yeah, I want to talk to you... about her.

BLAKE

What do you have to tell me?

LIAM

Blake, I'll be honest... I think I have a crush on Madison, that's why I want to leave Catherine. I've

been trying for days, but I can't.

BLAKE

It's noticeable, Liam. Too bad she will never reciprocate!

LIAM

What?

BLAKE

We talked about it while we were working on research.

LIAM

Did she tell you about me?

BLAKE

Negatively.

LIAM

Blake, you're one of my best friends and... I want to ask you a favor.

BLAKE

Tell me.

Liam stands up and goes to Blake.

LIAM

Could you let Madison... date me for a while?

Blake laughs.

LIAM

What are you laughing at?

BLAKE

Liam, go back to Catherine. You should have come earlier!

LIAM

You and Madison don't even know each other, a lot has happened between me and her, so...

BLAKE

It doesn't matter, Baker. Madison will be mine and

I'll be the one to get her  
clothes off first.

Liam reaches into his jacket pocket and starts a  
recording on his cell phone.

LIAM

So that's what you want  
from her, right?

BLAKE

Trust me, I know her kind..  
She's a whore, Baker.

LIAM

No, no... you don't know her  
at all.

BLAKE

Why, you yes?

LIAM

I know things from her past  
and I don't think she'll  
let a stranger like you  
touch her!

BLAKE

You think I don't know,  
right?

Blake takes the phone to Liam's pocket, unrecords it and  
throws the phone which fills with cracks.

BLAKE

You don't play dirty when  
you know you've lost!

LIAM

You are the only one  
playing dirty and you only  
do it because you are  
dirty! But relax, Wilson. I  
will recover that  
recording.

BLAKE

Are you sure?

Liam punches Blake, who tries to defend himself but can't  
because his arm is broken.

Liam and Blake continue to fight, the whole neighborhood  
looks on.

Liam's family leave the house and Liam knocks Blake to the ground, continuing to beat him.

Carter Baker, Liam's dad, with short black hair and brown eyes, runs to get his son.

MARY

Liam stop!

CARTER BAKER

Liam!

Carter separates him from Blake.

The Turners see it all too.

MADISON

Liam stop!

Blake's mom rescues the knocked down Blake and Madison runs to Liam angrily.

MADISON

What have you done?

LIAM

I assure you it's not what you think, Madi!

MADISON

My name is Madison. Okay?!

LIAM

Madison, I did it for you, believe me.

MADISON

What's up? You're jealous? Think about kissing Catherine in the schoolyard, rather than needlessly hitting a boy!

Madison pushes Liam.

LIAM

No, Madison I'm not jealous! He said some awful things!

MADISON

What you did was awful, Liam. Do you know what? Get away from me, like you told Catherine to do!

Madison pushes Liam again, turns around and goes home.

Liam goes home angry and Jim follows him.

Liam enters his room and closes the door on Jim.

JIM

Liam, can you tell me  
what's come over you?

Liam writes a very long message to Madison and decides  
not to send it.

He calls Parker.

PARKER

Liam?

LIAM

Dude, I need a favor.

PARKER

Liam, it's very late, you  
know that?

LIAM

Yes Parker, but believe me,  
it's urgent.

PARKER

Okay, okay. Tell me.

LIAM

Well, it's very  
complicated. Stay awake,  
I'm coming to your house.

PARKER

What?

Liam hangs up, borrows Jim's black motorbike and exits  
the back of the house.

He drives to Parker's house.

**INT. PARKER'S ROOM - CONTINUOUS**

Parker and Liam are sitting on the bed in Parker's room.

PARKER

Tell me.

LIAM

You know Blake? You and Mark were right about him. He turned out to be a real asshole, Parker.

PARKER

I had no doubts, Mark will be happy!

LIAM

Seriously, he said some awful things about Madison and I'm scared of what he might do to her.

PARKER

Why do you care about Madison?

LIAM

That's another story, I'll explain everything to you, I promise.

PARKER

Get to the point, what do you want me to do? Ah, I warn you: I won't hit anyone!

LIAM

Can I recover a recording that has been deleted?

Parker scratches his chin.

PARKER

No.

LIAM

Fuck!

PARKER

Hey, I have an idea.

LIAM

Tell me.

PARKER

You have cameras pointed  
outside the house, right?

LIAM

The sound is not active, I  
don't think that..

PARKER

Who controls the cameras?

LIAM

My parents, through a  
computer.

PARKER

Well, let's run to your  
house.

They leave the house.

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Liam and Parker enter the Bakers' house (from the back).

LIAM  
( Whispering, )  
Follow me.

Liam and Parker go into a closet and Liam locks the door.

PARKER  
Do you have the password to  
access the cameras?

Liam sighs.

PARKER  
I swear if I came here  
without a reason...

LIAM  
Parker, wait!

Liam walks over to the computer and enters "STEVENS" as  
the password.

The password is correct.

Liam smiles.

LIAM  
Okay, go!

PARKER  
I'm turning on the sound.  
Pass me your phone.

LIAM  
What are you supposed to do  
with my phone?

PARKER  
Playing Super Mario video  
games. Come on, Liam, stop  
it!

Liam laughs and gives his cell phone to Parker.

LIAM  
( Seconds later, )  
Have you done?

Parker looks at the phone strangely and quickly presses a  
key.

PARKER

Uhm... Y... Yeah!

Parker puts the phone down.

PARKER

I went out tonight and my mum thinks I'm still out, she didn't hear I came home!

LIAM

Tell her you will sleep at my house.

PARKER

What? Are you stupid?

LIAM

Hey, it's been a bad day and... the presence of a friend would do me good.

PARKER

All right, all right. Look, don't take it badly, but since you're filthy rich, I demand some money from you.

Liam sighs.

Liam and Parker leave the room.

MARY

Parker? I didn't know you were here!

LIAM

He... just arrived.

Mary shrugs.

Liam and Parker go to Liam's room.

LIAM

You can lay down.

PARKER

No! You will sleep on the floor, okay?

LIAM

Parker, don't be stupid!

PARKER

Fuck you Baker, you'll pay  
me!

Liam yawns.

LIAM

Goodnight.

PARKER

Yes, then I'll try to  
suffocate you with a huge  
pillow!

Liam laughs.

## **I/E. MADISON'S ROOM - MORNING**

It's all dark and Liam's voice is heard (as if reading the message he wrote to Madison).

LIAM

I state that I do not know what happened to me tonight. Believe me, if you had been there, you wished it had happened. Self-defense is something you fail to practice, so you need someone to stand up for you. You've been through something terrible, that's why you're here. You were scared out of your mind and needed help. You are so scared of people, but you fear nothing towards him, as he wears very good quality masks. You made me find myself in total confusion, when I didn't know what to do and you were in the middle of my situations. You captivate me in a strange way, since the first day I saw you. I told myself that I would always protect you, whatever happens between us. There's no point in pretending we have nothing in common anymore, but you're not listening to me. I didn't listen to people tell me not to trust him either, yet I found out some things you don't even want to hear, you just want to avoid me now. I know perfectly well that nothing will happen between us, but you attract me and for this I feel guilty, for me, for you and above all for Catherine. You'll never believe me, but he's a monster. I betrayed my

girlfriend's trust and I thought about forcing myself not to see you again because of her, but I can't. When we're together I feel that strong tension, that initial jolt that tends to screw people up, usually. I realized it from the first moment, it was only some days ago, but so many things have happened in so little that I can't even explain myself. I feel like my heart knows how it's going to end and that one day something will happen between us, it's a feeling that I felt right away, but now, after everything that has happened, I don't think anything will happen anymore. I'm sure though, that day will come when I'll start liking you.

Madison has a fever and opens her eyes in very bad shape. Her phone goes off and is next to her on her pillow.

GLADYS

( Comes in the room, )  
Wake up! Oh... What do you have?

MADISON

I... I am sick.

Gladys touches Madison's forehead.

GLADYS

You have a fever. But hold on. I immediately go to a nearby pharmacy

Gladys comes downstairs and sees Liam and Parker in Liam's black Porsche.

LIAM

Good morning!

GLADYS

Hi.

LIAM

Is Madison at home?

GLADYS

Yes. She is sick.

LIAM

Really? You know, things  
have happened.

GLADYS

Hey, I'm stopping for a few  
minutes, I have to run.

LIAM

Okay.

Liam gets out of his car.

LIAM

Madison doesn't know what  
Blake really wants from  
her. He said some awful  
things to Madison.

GLADYS

Things like?

LIAM

I have a recording, but it  
wouldn't be appropriate for  
you to play it right now.  
Also, Madison told me about  
her past, so...

Gladys smiles.

GLADYS

Can I hear that recording,  
Liam? I've heard nasty  
things about Madison  
before.

Liam pulls his phone out of his jeans pocket and blares  
Blake's words.

LIAM

My friend and I turned on  
the audio to the cameras  
outside the house, so I was  
able to get everything out.

GLADYS

Liam, I trust you. I'd like to ask you a favor, but I'm afraid you'll be late for school.

LIAM

Go on!

GLADYS

While I go to the pharmacy, could you stay and watch Madison?

LIAM

Sure. No problem.

Liam walks to his car and Parker.

LIAM

Hey, Parker!

PARKER

What do you want?

LIAM

We have to do my neighbors a favor, Madison is sick and needs some company.

PARKER

Forget it, I won't skip school!

LIAM

Her mother will be back shortly!

PARKER

No. I'll go to school!

LIAM

But this is my car!

PARKER

I'll go on foot.

Liam shrugs, enters the Turner house and goes up to Madison's room. He sits in the chair next to Madison's bed while she sleeps.

Madison turns.

MADISON

Liam...

LIAM

Madison, your mother asked me to keep you company.

MADISON

I don't need your company.

LIAM

Stop it, I have your proof.

MADISON

Proof of what?

LIAM

Proof of what really happened last night, Madison.

MADISON

I don't want to talk about it, actually.

Liam turns on the recording and Madison hears Blake's words.

BLAKE

( In the recording, )  
She's a whore, Baker.

MADISON

No... I am... He's joking, right? I am not a...

LIAM

I know. I know. You hurt me a lot, you know that?

MADISON

Just because I didn't believe you?

LIAM

Madison, that's how you are: you know a boy, you think he's handsome and... you try.

MADISON

What?

LIAM

I thought we were somehow destined, Madison. Destined

because in short, who in some days would find themselves in these situations? But it's you, Madison, that's just you.

MADISON

But I don't betray, Liam. Now go, I don't want your company.

LIAM

O...okay.

Liam leaves.

After a few minutes, Gladys goes to Madison's room.

GLADYS

How are you?

MADISON

I'm still sick.

Gladys gives a pillbox to Madison.

GLADYS

Take one of these, you'll be better off.

Madison swallows the pill and makes a disgusted expression.

GLADYS

I know, I know, you'll see that you'll be better!

MADISON

Mom, do you know which hospital they took Blake to?

GLADYS

Yes, I think I know.

MADISON

Could we... go there?

GLADYS

Uhm... it would be better not.

MADISON

Please!

GLADYS

Madison, look... I know  
stuff.

MADISON

Yes, I know what he said  
about me, that's why I want  
to go.

GLADYS

Okay... So...

MADISON

Thank you!

Madison goes to the bathroom.

Gladys picks up Madison's phone and calls Liam.

LIAM

Have you already regretted  
it?

GLADYS

Liam, it's me, Gladys. I'm  
taking Madison to Blake, in  
the hospital, she insisted  
a lot.

LIAM

I don't know what to say..  
Madison and I had a fight  
before, but I'll still try  
to skip class to...to avoid  
something, something bad  
happening to her.

GLADYS

Between you and her things  
will work out very soon, I  
assure you.

Gladys hangs up and gives Madison the phone.

Madison re-reads the text Liam sent her at night.

**I/E. SCHOOL - CONTINUOUS**

Liam runs to Mark and Parker, who are sitting on tables in the school cafeteria.

LIAM  
Hey! I need some help!

MARK  
Okay, okay, tell us.

Parker sighs and is bored and annoyed.

LIAM  
Madison is in the hospital  
visiting Blake, I need some  
company.

MARK  
Is Wilson in the hospital  
again?

PARKER  
Liam hit him.

MARK  
( Screaming, )  
What?!

LIAM  
We have to escape now!

They go to the parking lot.

LIAM  
I drive?

PARKER  
No, thanks.

LIAM  
Come on! I drive.

MARK  
Can you explain to me what  
happens? I'll lose my  
patience, because of both!

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Liam gets into the car and starts driving.

LIAM

You know Wilson?

MARK

Of course!

LIAM

( Pats the steering wheel, )  
He's an asshole, you were  
right!

MARK

Oh, Parker... how long have  
we been saying that?

PARKER

About three years?

MARK

Three and a half years,  
three fucking years and a  
half!

LIAM

Mark, it doesn't matter  
now. He said some bad  
things to Madison and we  
got into a fight, so he's  
in the hospital now.

MARK

Oh no, don't tell me I'm  
going to visit Wilson!

LIAM

Idiot, I'm saving Madison  
from possible rape!

MARK

A hospital rape?

PARKER

And with Catherine?

LIAM

I think it's over. But does  
it matter?

PARKER

You like Madison. Right?

LIAM

I've known her for a few  
days and also I'm not  
Parker Murphy's, he wants  
to fuck Ben Collins'  
sister!

Parker glares at Liam.

Liam parks.

Liam, Mark and Parker get out of the car and rush to the  
hospital.

**INT. HOSPITAL - CONTINUOUS**

Liam goes to see a nurse.

LIAM  
Blake Wilson?

NURSE  
It's on the second floor.

The boys take the elevator and from a distance they see Madison approaching a room.

LIAM  
( Running, )  
Madison!

MADISON  
What are you doing here?

LIAM  
I don't want you to be  
alone with him.

Liam walks up to her and tucks her lock of hair behind her ear.

MADISON  
I want to hear the version  
of him now.

Madison yanks Liam's hand away.

LIAM  
So... you still don't believe  
me?

MADISON  
I'm not saying that, Liam.

LIAM  
Look, I tried to help you  
again, but you're not  
giving me a chance.

MADISON  
I don't need you. I don't  
need anyone, actually.

Madison enters Blake's room.

Madison walks over to Blake's bed as he lays down.

MADISON  
Hi. How are you?

BLAKE

Hi! Well, sort of.

MADISON

What happened?

BLAKE

I think Liam is jealous of us.

MADISON

Us? Blake, I've only known you for a few days!

BLAKE

I mean... he's afraid that we... well...

MADISON

Blake, I said there's no us and... there never will be.

BLAKE

Yes but... why?

MADISON

Do you think I don't know how things went? You can also call me a whore, Wilson. But if there's one thing you can be sure of, it's that I'll never play your whore.

Madison tries to leave but Blake takes her wrist.

Madison remembers her when she was trying to get away from Jace, but he was holding her wrist.

BLAKE

Who said you won't?

MADISON

Blake, leave me.

LIAM

( Comes in the room, )  
I said it, Blake.

BLAKE

You only won the fight because of my weaknesses from that incident.

Blake releases Madison's wrist.

Madison runs to Liam.

LIAM

My real victory was getting  
Madison to believe the  
truth.

Liam takes Madison's hand and walks out of the room.

MARK

Liam, Madison!

Parker chokes and coughs while holding biscuits and Mark  
starts hitting his chest and back.

Liam ignores them and stands in front of the windows with  
Madison.

LIAM

I didn't cheat on Catherine  
anyway.

MADISON

I didn't want to tell you  
those things, I was angry.

Madison leans on Liam's arm, looking out the window with  
him.

LIAM

I really think what I told  
you.

MADISON

Maybe you're still angry!

Liam smiles.

PARKER

Baker, you are an asshole!  
I spent all night helping  
you with that recording,  
you could have helped me!

LIAM

Parker, right now your  
suffocation is my last  
thought.

MADISON

Liam, by the way... I read  
your message.

LIAM

What? Which message?

MADISON

The message you wrote  
tonight.

LIAM

It is not possible.

Madison shows Liam her phone and lets him read the  
message.

MADISON

You confuse me a lot too,  
Liam.

LIAM

But... I never sent that  
message.

MADISON

It sounded like you, Liam.

LIAM

Yes, but don't... don't pay  
attention to what you've  
read. Okay?

Madison makes a disappointed expression.

MADISON

You're eating back what you  
wrote, aren't you?

LIAM

What?

MADISON

I read the message, I have  
proof.

LIAM

I never sent it, I didn't  
want to!

MADISON

So why is it here?

PARKER

I was the one who sent it!

LIAM

( Screaming, )

Parker?

PARKER

Yes, it was me.

LIAM

Do you understand, Madison?

Liam turns, goes to the stairs and goes down.

PARKER

Madison, hey... The message was written by Liam anyway.

MADISON

So?

PARKER

What he wrote to you... he really feels it.

MADISON

He disowned it, Parker.

Madison turns and walks away.

MARK

( Approaches the elevator, )  
May I know what's going on?

PARKER

It's a long story, maybe Liam will explain.

They enter the elevator.

MARK

I deserve to know what happened, since I'm in a hospital!

PARKER

Look, a couple of things happened, and your curiosity is at the end of my problem.

The elevator stops and opens and Mark and Parker exit.

They join Liam in the parking lot.

PARKER

You like her, everyone knows it!

LIAM

Stop it, does this seem  
like the right time to you?  
I have a block with her,  
Parker! Every time I'm  
about to confess to her  
what I feel, whatever it  
is, I run away!

MARK

We missed school, we are in  
a hospital and I deserve to  
know what happened!

PARKER

Liam, could you explain it  
to him?

**INT. TURNERS' HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Gladys and Madison enter their house.

GLADYS

Oh Mad, we're having a  
business dinner tomorrow,  
so you'll have to look  
after Wendy.

MADISON

Can I at least invite some  
friends?

GLADYS

You have some friends?

Madison sighs and goes upstairs.

GLADYS

Of course you can!

Madison looks at her phone and sees that Alan has started following her on social media. She makes a fearful expression.

GLADYS

( From downstairs, )  
Madison, there's something  
for you!

Madison goes downstairs and into the kitchen. She takes a letter from the table, goes back to her room and opens the letter.

She starts shaking and sees that there's a picture of Jace and Alan inside the letter.

She picks up the phone and calls Liam, but he doesn't answer. She tries calling him again but he doesn't answer.

She goes down the stairs and goes to the door.

GLADYS

Could you help me set the  
table?

Madison sighs and she's scared.

**INT. PARKER'S HOUSE - LATER**

Mark and Liam are sitting on the couch in Parker's living room as Parker makes hot dogs in the kitchen.

MARK

If I were you I would answer!

LIAM

You say that because you haven't made any mistakes with Avril.

MARK

Man, Avril is not like Catherine.

LIAM

Who mentioned Catherine? On purpose, I'm afraid she still believes we're together.

MARK

Have you ever left her?

LIAM

Verbally no, mentally yes.

Parker comes in with three hot dogs in the living room.

He puts the tray of hot dogs on the coffee table in front of the sofa and sits down.

LIAM

Maybe I should call her back?

MARK

Eat, don't worry!

PARKER

You already made the mistake towards Catherine, don't do the same towards Madison!

**INT. BEN'S CAR - LATER**

Madison sees Ben's orange Jeep from the window and runs downstairs. She opens the door and gets into the Jeep.

MADISON

You saved me.

BEN

I saved you?

MADISON

Let's talk. Please.

BEN

Where is it you want to go?

MADISON

I don't know the city yet.

BEN

Fancy going to the  
Vancouver Aquarium?

MADISON

Okay. Uhm... Ben, there are  
some things you need to  
know.

BEN

Tell me.

MADISON

There's a reason I'm here  
in Vancouver. You know,  
Atlanta was pretty bad.

BEN

What happened in Atlanta?

MADISON

I liked a boy, his name was  
Jace. This was a real  
asshole.

BEN

What did he do?

MADISON

If you didn't interrupt, I  
would explain!

BEN

Sorry.

MADISON

He posted pictures of me... intimate, on special sites.

BEN

What did you do?

MADISON

I talked to him, but... you see...

Ben hugs Madison.

MADISON

I met a boy a few days ago.

BEN

Where?

MADISON

At the Pacific Centre.

BEN

My favorite shopping centre!

MADISON

Um... Ben...

BEN

Excuse me.

MADISON

I was saying, his name is Alan and he seemed to know him.

BEN

It was like this?

MADISON

Already. I saw him again in a Japanese restaurant, he was touching me in a strange way, so Liam defended me.

BEN

Are you and Liam just friends?

MADISON

Why do you ask me that?

BEN

Because his girlfriend  
hates you, she even locked  
you in the bathroom!

MADISON

What? Catherine? You... how  
do you know?

BEN

I saw it.

MADISON

Didn't you tell her  
anything?

BEN

I had problems with my  
stomach and even forgot  
about it!

MADISON

Ben, by the way... I got a  
letter today.

BEN

Was it Liam?

MADISON

No.

BEN

Catherine threatening you?

MADISON

No! It was Alan, I assume.

BEN

What was written in that  
letter?

MADISON

It wasn't actually a  
letter, it was an envelope  
and it contained a photo.

BEN

What a photo?

MADISON

Ben, can I talk?

BEN

Excuse me.

MADISON

It was... it was a picture of  
Jace and Alan.

BEN

Do you think they want to  
hurt you again?

MADISON

People like Jace... well,  
yeah.

Ben stands with the phone in hand.

MADISON

What are we waiting for?

BEN

Some friends are coming.  
Oh, hey Madison...

MADISON

Yes?

BEN

Look... it's something that  
makes me feel guilty,  
actually. I like Avril, but  
I know she already has a  
boyfriend.

MADISON

What?! How long have you  
liked her?

BEN

I don't know, I like her  
more and more.

Ben looks at something in the car mirror.

BEN

Here she is, she is here  
with Zoe!

Madison and Ben get out of the car.

Avril hugs Madison.

AVRIL

Hi! Hi, Ben.

BEN

Hi, Avril.

ZOE

Look, Parker has arrived!

Madison turns to see Parker, Mark and Liam getting out of Liam's Porsche.

Liam runs to hug Madison.

LIAM

What a relief to see you well! I saw that you called me many times and then you disappeared.

MADISON

Things happened, I'll explain.

ZOE

( Whispering in Madison's ear, )  
Honestly I would hold on to a boy like Liam.

**INT. AQUARIUM - CONTINUOUS**

The guys stroll through the corridors of the aquarium and visit the fish tanks.

BEN

Can I adopt a shark?

MARK

That's a seahorse, idiot!

Madison stands to the side and Liam looks at her as she looks at an aquarium in the distance.

PARKER

( Whispering in Liam's ear, )  
Go to her.

LIAM

Should I?

PARKER

There is no better time!

Liam approaches Madison.

LIAM

How long will you avoid me?

Madison tries to leave but Liam takes her pulse.

They look at each other.

LIAM

So?

MADISON

I'm not avoiding you, you should.

LIAM

And why should I?

MADISON

That's what you told Catherine, isn't it?

LIAM

We even had a fight, Madison!

MADISON

I'm not your spare tire.

Madison pushes Liam and tries to walk away.

LIAM  
( Smiles, )  
Are you jealous?

MADISON  
It is she who is.

Liam takes Madison's wrist again and makes their noses touch as he brings their faces together.

They are getting closer and closer.

BEN  
That way there are whales!

Liam and Madison walk away and go with their friends.

LIAM  
What do you have to tell me?

MADISON  
You know Alan? The boy from the Japanese restaurant.

LIAM  
Of course!

MADISON  
Today I found an envelope outside the house, inside there was a photo and... it was Alan and Jace, my ex.

LIAM  
As you suspected...

Liam takes Madison's cheeks and brings their faces together again.

LIAM  
Remember I live across from you, whatever he tries to do, he's dead.

Madison hugs Liam violently and then walks away with tears in her eyes.

MADISON  
Why don't you... stop hitting on me, Liam?

LIAM

Madison, you're the one who falls for it!

MADISON  
I'm too kind, maybe.

LIAM  
Come on, I was just kidding!

MADISON  
I'm not like that.

LIAM  
Like what?

MADISON  
Liam, why do you show that you have feelings and then keep it all?

LIAM  
I am confused.

MADISON  
Be of one word!

LIAM  
I am of one word!

MADISON  
I'm not your spare tire, I repeat.

LIAM  
Do you think I used you?

MADISON  
You're still doing it, probably.

LIAM  
Are you perhaps crazy?

MADISON  
You used both me and Catherine, did you have enough fun?

Madison approaches Avril and Mark.

MADISON  
Hey, I'm having my own house tomorrow for just me

and my little sister, so I was thinking of inviting you over for dinner.

AVRIL

Great idea! We will be there!

MADISON

I don't think I'll invite Liam. Things have happened, so...

MARK

No problem.

MADISON

Could you ask the rest of the guys?

AVRIL

Sure, I'll take care of it.

Catherine calls Liam, but Liam refuses.

Mark approaches Liam.

MARK

How did it go?

LIAM

Worse and worse.

Liam stops to watch Madison, who laughs with Avril.

He watches her smile slowly as Mark talks to him.

MARK

Liam, are you listening to me?

LIAM

What? Sorry, I was... distracted. What did you say?

MARK

Madison has arranged a dinner party at her house tomorrow, but she doesn't want to have you there.

Liam laughs.

LIAM

I'll go anyway!

**EXT. AQUARIUM - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam and Ben have moved away from the others and are talking.

BEN

What is it you have to tell me?

LIAM

Couldn't you... refuse to take Madison home?

BEN

Why?

LIAM

Because I'll be the one to bring her home!

BEN

No! Madison would kill me.

LIAM

Do it, Ben.

BEN

No!

LIAM

I'll tear your ear off!

BEN

Okay! I'll do it just for my poor cartilage!

Liam and Ben approach the others.

PARKER

Have you declared yourself?

LIAM

Madison will come with us when we return.

MADISON

What?

BEN

I'm sorry.

LIAM

Come on, baby.

Madison gets into Liam's car and slams the door.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - LATER**

Liam drives and Madison is angry and tense.

MADISON

I don't want you to come with me.

LIAM

But I want to accompany you. So... don't you want to invite me tomorrow?

MADISON

I don't really want to see you.

LIAM

Why are you so angry?

MADISON

You're wrong too many times, Liam, you're a mess!

LIAM

No one is perfect, so everyone makes mistakes!

MADISON

How's it going with Catherine?

LIAM

We had a fight the night she locked you in... um...

MADISON

What was it you were saying?

LIAM

Pretend nothing happened!

MADISON

Say it, Liam.

LIAM

Cut it out!

MADISON

You never told me the truth!

LIAM

I didn't like it, you have to understand me!

MADISON

Understand you? Liam, every time you try to solve everything, I always discover something new!

LIAM

At least I try!

MADISON

Only worse!

LIAM

I didn't want to stir up more trouble, so I didn't tell you the truth.

MADISON

Ben told me it was Catherine and... I couldn't wait to tell you.

LIAM

So, you already knew that.

MADISON

But I didn't know you already knew!

Liam stops the car.

LIAM

I didn't want to cause any more problems.

MADISON

Is there anything else I need to know?

LIAM

What do you mean?

MADISON

Did you do anything else that might annoy me?

LIAM

You get annoyed about anything!

MADISON

Don't let yourself be seen  
again.

Madison gets out of the car, slams the door and enters  
her house.

**INT. LIAM'S ROOM - EVENING**

Liam plays a beautiful piece and Grace and Lewis clap their hands.

LEWIS JACKSON

What strength!

Liam leans on the sill of his small window, placed next to the huge window and watches Madison undress from behind.

He gapes at her and won't stop at her as he sees her small, bare shoulders.

GRACE MARTIN

What do you think, Liam?

Liam jumps in the air.

LIAM

What?

LEWIS

What are you looking at?

Lewis walks up to Liam and looks at Madison from the window.

LEWIS

That's what you were looking at!

LIAM

Lewis, stop it.

Liam moves Lewis.

Liam takes the lighter from a piece of furniture, lights a cigarette and goes to the bedroom door.

LIAM

I'm going to smoke.

**INT. CAR - DAY**

Gladys drives and Liam gets behind Gladys' car. At a red light, Gladys stops, and Madison who is sitting in the front seat of her gets stuck while Liam stares at her in his car.

WENDY

Someone won't stop staring at you!

MADISON

Tell me if he stops.

GLADYS

Why don't you say hello?

MADISON

We had a big fight, mom.

GLADYS

Why do you fight so often?

MADISON

A long story.

Madison looks at her car mirror which mirrors Liam. She stares at him, then he winks.

Gladys stops her car.

Madison sighs, closes her eyes, opens them again and gets out of the car.

Liam stops in front of her, but she crosses the stretch of road and walks with conviction.

GLADYS

You forgot your backpack!

Madison turns back and tries to ignore Liam. Liam grabs the girl's backpack and hands it to her. She grabs it roughly and walks away without paying attention to him.

**INT. SCHOOL - CONTINUOUS**

When Madison enters the school, followed by Liam, she runs to Ben, she can see him in the distance.

MADISON

Hey, Ben!

BEN

How was it with Baker in the car?

MADISON

It sucked, we had a fight.

Madison turns to see Liam and Catherine standing together talking.

She glares at them, she turns and walks to class.

Everyone sits down, and Liam sits with Carol Russel. Madison stands up and goes to the teacher's desk.

The teacher looks away from the little book she was reading.

TEACHER

Turner? What's up?

MADISON

I wanted to change partner for my research, Blake is no longer good for me.

TEACHER

Everyone has a research partner, you can't do it alone.

CATHERINE

( Screaming, )

I don't want to be with Liam anymore!

TEACHER

Perfect, then you can choose between Liam or Catherine.

MADISON

( After moments of silence, )  
I choose Catherine.

CATHERINE

What?

LIAM

What?

MADISON

I choose Catherine, I said.

TEACHER

Agree. From now on, no more changes of this kind will be made, okay? Owen and Turner, Baker and Wilson, done!

Madison sits next to Catherine.

MADISON

I know what you're thinking, but I don't hate you.

CATHERINE

I don't hate you either.

MADISON

Well, then... shall we start the project this afternoon? Come by, whenever you want... I live exactly in front of Liam's house.

The school bell rings and Madison heads for the classroom exit. But Carol puts her hand on her shoulder and turns her around.

MADISON

Hey!

CAROL

Why did you choose Catherine? You said she hated you!

MADISON

Better than Liam, we fought!

Carol shrugs and walks out of the classroom.

Madison goes to the cafeteria and sees Avril in line.

MADISON

Hi!

AVRIL  
( Hugging Madison, )  
Hi!

MARK  
Hi, girls!

AVRIL  
( Hugging Mark, )  
Mark!

Madison sees Liam and Catherine and then sees Ben and walks up to him.

MADISON  
Hey, Collins! Come and take  
Zoe with you tonight!

BEN  
All right, Madi.

Madison's eyes widen.

BEN  
Alright?

MADISON  
What... what did you call me?

BEN  
Madi. Is that a problem?

MADISON  
Liam used to call me that,  
don't do it again.

BEN  
Then I will call you son,  
Madi... son!

The guys sit on a table together with their group.

Lexi sits pouting next to them.

MADISON  
Alright?

LEXI  
Yes, yes, I'm just... worried  
about Blake.

MADISON  
I'm sorry.

LEXI

Er... we... we never introduced ourselves.

MADISON

( Giving her hand to her, )  
Nice to meet you, my name is Madison.

LEXI

And I am Lexi.

Liam with a tray full of food sits at a separate table, where there are Carol, Catherine, Vanessa...

CAROL

Hey, what happened with Madison?

LIAM

Long story...we were just friends, of course.

CAROL

What have you done to Blake?

LIAM

Things happened and... he started it first.

LEXI

That's bullshit, Liam! I respect you and... I think you're a great boy, but this isn't true, at all!

LIAM

What do you know?

LEXI

I was told by Blake

LIAM

Blake just talks antics, you have to believe me, I didn't believe it either, initially!

LEXI

You did it because... you were jealous of Blake and Madison!

Catherine suddenly stands up.

LIAM  
No it is not true!

LEXI  
So why don't you want to  
tell how it really  
happened?

LIAM  
Do you want to know? Agree!

Liam stands up violently.

LIAM  
Listen carefully!

He takes out his cell phone and starts recording.

Madison starts crying and runs to the bathroom, so Liam  
stops the recording.

LIAM  
Have you heard? I am proud  
to have defended Madison, I  
would do it again a  
thousand times!

Avril runs to Madison's bathroom and knocks on the door.

AVRIL  
Madison, it's me!

Madison comes out of the bathroom and lots of girls start  
watching.

AVRIL  
What do you have to look  
at? Go away!

Avril takes Madison's pulse and walks out of the bathroom  
and then out of the school.

AVRIL  
It is all right?

MADISON  
I had a little memory.

Avril watches Liam and Mark in the parking lot from afar.

MADISON  
( Sobbing, )  
When when...

AVRIL

( Taking Madison's hands, )  
Everything is fine.

Madison remembers everyone laughing at her in one school.

MADISON

When I was attending the  
Stanford school in Atlanta,  
I met a boy, he forced me,  
in a sense, to... to send  
intimate photos. Everyone  
made fun of me and...  
especially once, like  
today.

AVRIL

Mad, it's all over. Agree?  
Now... Get in the car.

MADISON

You... can you drive?

AVRIL

The car has only recently  
been there, the driving  
license for a while!

MADISON

Where do we go?

AVRIL

Have you ever been to the  
Pacific Center?

MADISON

Yes.

AVRIL

Bay Centre?

MADISON

No.

AVRIL

Well!

**INT. MALL - CONTINUOUS**

Avril and Madison are about to enter the Mall, but Ben runs and stops them as he is panting for breath.

BEN  
Finally I exist too!

MADISON  
Ben, why are you here?

BEN  
I yelled at you to stop,  
but you didn't hear me!

AVRIL  
So did you follow us?

Ben nods.

Ben, Avril and Madison walk in and decide to stop at a small bar.

AVRIL  
Would you like some  
cappuccinos?

BEN  
Milk and chocolate, I  
prefer milk and chocolate.

MADISON  
Yes, cappuccinos are fine.

Avril goes to order and Ben and Madison sit down.

BEN  
Are you okay?

MADISON  
More or less.

Avril sits down again.

AVRIL  
They are arriving.

BEN  
Who?

AVRIL  
Cappuccinos, idiot!

BEN

Didn't you order milk and  
chocolate?

Avril snorts.

BEN

So? Where were we?

MADISON

Nothing... I...

BEN

Tell me!

A boy places a tray with two cappuccinos and a milk and  
chocolate drink on the table.

WAITER

Madison?

The waiter stares at Madison creepily and touches her  
chin.

WAITER

I don't forget about you.

AVRIL

Ben, shut up, shit!

Madison blows up and no longer sees the waiter: it was a  
hallucination.

AVRIL

Madison, is everything  
okay?

MADISON

Did the... waiter... say  
something?

AVRIL

No, just... here you go!

BEN

It is all right?

MADISON

Yes.

AVRIL

Ben, from now on you will  
only talk when I tell you  
to, okay?

Ben nods.

Ben, watching the front door, sees Liam and Mark enter the Mall. He doesn't speak, he bangs hard on the table and his eyes widen.

MADISON  
It is all right?

Ben continues to pound his hands on the table and through his eyes tries to indicate Liam and Mark, who meanwhile look at the window of a jewelry store.

MADISON  
Ben, what's up?

Avril looks up, catching the boy's cues. She sees Mark and Liam in the distance and jumps slightly.

AVRIL  
Shit!

MADISON  
What's up, guys?

AVRIL  
Turn around.

Madison turns and looks at them.

AVRIL  
I'll handle that.

Avril goes to the two boys.

AVRIL  
Mark, why did you bring him here?

MARK  
No, no... You! You, why did you bring her here?

AVRIL  
Are we that telepathic?

MARK  
I thought you were taking Madison to the Pacific Center, not here!

Ben and Madison are still seated.

BEN  
Liam stares at you.

MADISON

Pretend nothing.

BEN

Agree.

Ben stands up.

MADISON

Where are you going?

BEN

Baker!

Ben runs to throw himself at Liam.

LIAM

Ben! No!

Madison laughs and Ben crashes into Liam.

Madison finishes her cappuccino, puts the cup on the table and goes to Avril's.

AVRIL

Madison and I are going.

BEN

And Ben!

Mark shrugs and he and Liam turn and walk the other way as he turns and blows Avril a kiss. The two boys enter a clothing store and start looking at some shirts.

MARK

So... Do you like Madison?

LIAM

I don't know, Mark, I don't know.

MARK

What?

LIAM

I don't know, I said. Maybe it's just a soft spot, the way I feel about Madison. The same I felt for Catherine, I never loved her.

Mark sees Avril from afar, he waves her hand over to her and she walks over while Madison and Ben stay behind her.

BEN

Madison, come on.

MADISON

No!

BEN

Come on!

MADISON

No!

Ben pushes Madison against Liam and he catches her, while holding up a red shirt.

Liam looks at her spellbound.

LIAM

What are you doing here?

MADISON

I... I wanted to give you an advice.

LIAM

An advice?

Madison grabs Liam's red shirt, twists it in her hands and replaces it with a black shirt. She spreads the black shirt over the boy, then gives a shy glance.

LIAM

Do you think this is better?

MADISON

I say you should try it.  
I'd like you in a black shirt.

Liam takes Madison's hand and heads to the dressing rooms with her. He enters a dressing room and without moving the curtain takes off his green jacket and then hers. Madison embarrassed, tries to look around her and doesn't react in any way.

Liam puts on his shirt and walks out.

LIAM

Is fine?

MADISON

Yes, a lot.

Liam takes off his shirt and gets dressed again, while Madison runs to Avril.

MADISON

Let's get out of here.

Avril kisses Mark, takes Madison's hand and walks away.

SShe looks at her rubber bands and pinches herself with one of them. She watches them as she walks out of the mall and remembers when her dad yelled at her outside the bathroom, was upset about the photos she'd sent Jace, and she cut her wrists with a blade, then put on rubber bands to cover it all up.

AVRIL

You live opposite Liam,  
right?

MADISON

Yes.

MATCH CUT TO

**EXT. SCHOOL - LATER**

Liam and Mark are parked in Mark's car in the school parking lot.

MARK  
Everything is fine?

LIAM  
No, believe me.

MARK  
I believe you, man!

LIAM  
I'm confused, literally  
confused!

MARK  
What causes your confusion?

LIAM  
Catherine, Blake, my anger,  
my...feelings.

MARK  
What about Madison?

LIAM  
She would fix everything,  
Mark. Madison was the  
person who created all of  
this, but thanks to her I  
discovered who Blake is,  
who Catherine is... she's an  
amazing person. I don't  
think I feel anything much  
since I've known her for a  
few days. But first, at the  
Bay, there was that spark  
that bound us together. She  
kept us in suspense in our  
gazes. I devour her eyes  
more and more each day. She  
keeps me confused, yes, but  
only because we have so  
much to tell each other.  
When I see her, all my  
problems disappear. So yes,  
ours is a mess. A healthy  
mess.

Mark remains silent.

LIAM

I go.

Liam gets out of Mark's car and gets into his parked car.

**INT. TURNERS' HOUSE - AFTERNOON**

Madison opens the door and Catherine enters her house.

CATHERINE

Hi.

MADISON

Hi!

CATHERINE

Nice your house!

MADISON

Thank you.

Madison and Catherine go up the stairs and into Madison's room.

MADISON

Let's get to work.

CATHERINE

Do you have any idea?

MADISON

I had actually already done a research with Blake, I thought I'd finish it and print it.

CATHERINE

So?

MADISON

You finish it!

From her bedroom window she sees Liam undress, take off his shirt and throw it on his bed. She jerks the curtains aside, blocking Catherine's view.

CATHERINE

Did you and Liam have a fight?

MADISON

It could be.

CATHERINE

He always told me you were friends. I didn't know whether to believe it, but he always said you were ugly!

MADISON

Did you have a fight?

CATHERINE

Yeah, I was very paranoid.

MADISON

If I'm so ugly, what's causing your paranoia?

CATHERINE

Sometimes boys can be attracted to ugly girls too, don't you think?

MADISON

Well, indeed!

CATHERINE

May I use your bathroom?

MADISON

It's downstairs.

Catherine goes downstairs at Madison's house. Madison meanwhile, with a strange grinning smile, opens a drawer in her bedroom and takes out a key. She turns it over in her hands when she decides to lock the bathroom door.

CATHERINE

Madison, is that you?

Madison laughs silently and Wendy goes downstairs.

WENDY

What happens?

MADISON

It's a joke, stay out of it!

CATHERINE

Hey!

MADISON

Catherine, there's one thing you need to know.

CATHERINE

What?

MADISON

I believe this house has spiritual existences.

CATHERINE

Help me please!

Madison opens the door and pretends to be scared.  
Catherine approaches the front door.

MADISON

( Showing the key, )  
Luckily I found this!

CATHERINE

I'm leaving, if you don't  
mind.

MADISON

Well, at least now you  
understand what it's like  
to get stuck in a toilet,  
right?

Catherine comes out of Madison's house and Madison slams  
the door.

Meanwhile, Liam sees everything from the window.

MATCH CUT TO

**INT. TURNERS' HOUSE - EVENING**

Madison knocks on the door of Wendy's room, who plays video games.

MADISON

Can I?

WENDY

Tell me.

MADISON

I'm going to take a shower,  
I've just finished tidying  
up and I feel the need.  
Don't turn up the volume  
very high, my friends might  
ring at the door. Look from  
the inside wink, if they  
look like kids my age let  
them in.

Madison enters the shower, the sound of water begins to be heard and someone knocks at the door.

Wendy opens the door and finds Liam in a white shirt and tie.

WENDY

Who's back!

LIAM

Hi! Where's Madison?

WENDY

Wait for her in her room,  
she's in the shower at the  
moment.

As Liam heads upstairs, Madison wraps her white bathrobe around herself, then comes out of the bathroom to see Wendy slumped on the couch.

Madison goes up to her room, is about to undress but she sees Liam and opens her eyes wide.

LIAM

Hi Madison!

MADISON

What are you doing here?

LIAM

Your sister told me to wait  
for you here.

Madison grabs Liam's arm and heads downstairs with him to  
the couch.

MADISON  
Why did you let him in?

WENDY  
You said let anyone who  
looks your age in!

MADISON  
All right, all right... in  
the meantime, I'm going to  
get dressed.

Madison goes to her room, locks the door and sighs. She  
opens the wardrobe, takes out a long white dress, then  
takes out a red lipstick.

She remembers that at Jace's house, in the bathroom, she  
had put this lipstick on. She remembers that as soon as  
she came out of the bathroom, Jace took her hand and led  
her along.

Then her eyes widen and she thinks of Alan. She remembers  
greeting Alan in Jace's hallway. And she remembers Jace  
telling her, "*He's my cousin Alan.*"

She hears the doorbell ring, so she gets dressed, puts on  
her make-up and goes downstairs. She sees Ben and Zoe  
enter her house.

BEN  
HI! Liam, you shouldn't be  
here, but hello to you too!

The bell rings again, so Madison opens the door and takes  
the pizzas that have just arrived, then closes and goes  
to put the pizzas on the table.

LIAM  
( Approaching Madison, )  
You're beautiful tonight.

Madison blushed.

LIAM  
Madison, I...

The doorbell rings and Parker, Avril and Mark enter the  
house.

MADISON  
( Pointing at the pizzas, )  
The pizza has just arrived.

The guys approach the pizza boxes and start eating.

The doorbell rings again, a frightened Madison goes to open the door and finds Catherine.

CATHERINE  
I know Liam's here.

LIAM  
Is there any problem?

CATHERINE  
I'm sick of you, Liam!

LIAM  
Catherine, we broke up  
today, what do you want  
from me?

MADISON  
So you lied to me... again!

LIAM  
What?

MADISON  
I thought you guys broke up  
earlier night at the  
nightclub!

LIAM  
I was so angry that I  
couldn't leave her that  
night.

MADISON  
Couldn't you? You couldn't  
leave a girl who locked me  
in a bathroom leaving me to  
die of fear? But you  
managed to replace her,  
without either of them  
being able to figure it  
out. You used us both,  
that's the truth!

CATHERINE  
Don't try to blame him, you  
screwed everything up!

MADISON

I didn't do anything  
Catherine, he was the one  
who tried!

CATHERINE

You're a filthy bitch,  
Madison!

Catherine grabs Madison's hair and starts pulling it.  
Madison starts screaming and Mark rushes with Liam to  
separate the two girls.

Madison takes a glass of wine from the coffee table next  
to her and throws it at Catherine, splashing her with  
wine and Catherine screams.

MADISON

I'm really tired now! Liam,  
you are a real asshole.  
Because of you everything  
got ruined tonight, but  
also generally. Since my  
first day you have created  
discomfort between you and  
me, without me granting it  
to you. You're an asshole,  
I'll never forgive you,  
shame on that!

CATHERINE

Instead, it was you. You  
tried to involve him, in  
every way!

WENDY

What can my sister do about  
it? She can't help it if  
she's good enough to get  
your boyfriend's hormones  
going, control him instead!

Ben records the scene with a cell phone.

BEN

This little girl is  
amazing!

Avril takes Ben's phone and slams it down on the table in  
anger.

CATHERINE

You don't know anything,  
you're just a snotty little  
girl!

WENDY

You on the other hand, are  
just jealous because you  
know that there is another  
girl who manages to satisfy  
Liam's hormones for you!

CATHERINE

All right, I get it! I'm  
leaving, anyway none of you  
ever deserved me!

WENDY

You wasted your time!

Madison is shocked.

MARK

Is everything okay?

MADISON

Yes, yes... everything is  
fine.

Madison cries and goes to her room, so Avril follows her.

Avril sits next to Madison on her bed.

AVRIL

Are you crying because of  
Catherine?

MADISON

Actually for many things.

AVRIL

You can talk to me if you  
want.

MADISON

Thank you.

Madison hugs Avril.

AVRIL

You shouldn't lose your  
smile over a guy. You know  
it?

Madison takes her cell phone and reads a message from her mother. *"Are you having fun? Tomorrow night we have guests."*

She decides to put away her cell phone and go downstairs with her friend.

BEN  
Everything is fine?

MADISON  
Yes.

Ben hugs Madison.

Liam, Parker and Mark sit on the sofa and Liam and Madison always look at each other.

MADISON  
Maybe I should go to Liam.  
But he's a real asshole

ZOE  
You should act fast, I  
could act!

AVRIL  
Are you serious? Shut up  
for a bit!

MADISON  
I don't think Liam would  
ever date a friend of  
Catherine.

ZOE  
What do you know about it?

MADISON  
Unlike you, I didn't try to  
conquer him, but I  
practically did it without  
meaning to. So I got to  
know him.

ZOE  
He played with two girls at  
the same time, I wouldn't  
trust that much!

Madison looks into space.

AVRIL

Madison, don't listen to Zoe. She only says that because she wants Liam to pull her panties down someday. He's a great boy, the two of us have known each other for years and I can tell you for sure that he wouldn't!

ZOE

She has known me for much longer, she trusts me

MADISON

I'm sorry Zoe, you don't have my trust. How am I supposed to trust a girl who wanted to fuck her best friend's boyfriend?

ZOE

Catherine is not my best friend!

BEN

You should talk about it.

Liam stands up.

LIAM

I'm leaving, it's... late.

MADISON

That's not true, why are you going so early?

LIAM

I would like to go home, actually. Good night guys.

Liam leaves and Mark goes to Madison.

MADISON

Mark?

MARK

I don't know what you think of Liam, but I assure you that he is not what you think.

MADISON

Mark, there is no other explanation. He shouldn't have been with me if Catherine was jealous. Or... he could still have chosen one of the two.

MARK

Madison, Liam didn't realize he was wrong, okay? When he spoke to me about the situation, the only person he spoke well of was you. You have to believe me, please! You don't know how he talked about you, he would like to protect you at any cost!

Madison makes a thoughtful expression.

**INT. LIAM'S ROOM - MORNING**

Jim moves Liam, who is still peacefully sleeping on his bed.

LIAM

What are you doing here?  
What time is it?

JIM

I decided to wake you up  
and do it earlier than  
expected.

LIAM

Why did you do that?

JIM

There is a surprise for  
you, get ready quickly.

Liam wears a violet sweatshirt, black jeans and white tennis shoes. He goes downstairs and finds Mark and Parker with Jim.

LIAM

Good... morning!

JIM

Let's go to breakfast, come  
with us.

Liam leaves his house, gets into Parker's car along with Mark and Jim.

**INT. BAR - CONTINUOUS**

Parker drives, then stops the car at a bar.

MARK

( He puts his hand on Liam's shoulder, )  
Like old times!

Liam smiles and enters the bar with the others.

They sit down.

JIM

I'm going to place my  
order, what do we get?

Mark, Parker and Liam look at each other, understanding  
each other on the fly.

PARKER

American pancakes and  
Canadian pancakes?

JIM

Gone!

Jim stands up and goes to order.

MARK

What can you tell us, Liam?  
What are you thinking  
about?

LIAM

I was thinking.. about the  
memories we have in this  
place.

MARK

Remember when Parker got  
stuck in one of those weird  
old chairs?

Jim sits back down.

PARKER

They were horrible and  
uncomfortable, I don't know  
how I got stuck in them!

Parker keeps his eyes wide open and makes everyone worry.

MARK

What happens?

PARKER

My brace... It made a  
strange noise.

MARK

Fuck you! If you knew what  
I thought!

JAMES BROWN

Here you go, four American  
pancakes and four Canadian  
honey pancakes!

JIM

James!

JAMES

Friends! You have grown up  
well!

LIAM

I find you more and more  
charming, how are you with  
girls?

JAMES

I don't have time for  
girls, the bar keeps me  
busy. Are you still after  
Taylor Clark?

LIAM

OMG! I'm in pretty bad  
shape, actually.

WORKER

James, get back to work!

JAMES

Sorry, work calls me!

James walks away.

PARKER

OMG!

Parker stands still and scared.

His brace fall on the honey pancake.

PARKER

I need to go to a dental  
office, in a hurry!

LIAM

Don't worry, I'll eat the  
pancake for you. Not the  
honey one!

JIM

Look, I'm taking Parker  
home, you keep eating.

Mark pulls Jim's pancake closer to him, but when he's  
about to pull Jim's honey pancake closer too, Liam stops  
his arm

LIAM

This one splits, man!

Mark smiles.

MARK

We are left alone, Baker!

LIAM

Which I don't mind,  
Bennett!

MARK

Sometimes I'm better off  
alone with my best friend!

LIAM

I feel sorry for Jim, but  
believe me Mark, you're my  
brother too!

Mark stands abruptly and goes to embrace Liam, who  
quickly stands up from his seat.

MARK

I really love you, Baker.

Liam begins to cry.

LIAM

Believe me, I don't know  
how to get rid of it.

MARK

Do nothing, you don't have  
to think about it. Have  
fun, hang out, play  
lacrosse with me, play  
music, smoke, I mean, I'm  
here for you!

Liam and Mark are still sitting. Mark opens his eyes and puts his hands on his head.

MARK

There is a problem. We don't have a car. Jim and Parker took off in the only car we had, so if we don't start running, we're going to lose school!

Mark shakes his head and sets off with his friend. He is in a great hurry, with long strides and almost running.

LIAM

Why are you running?

MARK

See Liam, I don't want to be late for school, okay?

LIAM

Man, do you understand that Parker had a problem?

MARK

And do you understand that if there hadn't been a stop, we would have stayed here?

LIAM

Yes, but the stop is there, the bus passes between... Oh my God, Mark, we risk missing the bus!

In the distance they see the bus filling up with people, so they start to run even faster.

MARK

( Waving hand, )  
Stop!

LIAM

What do you do? Mark, no!

Mark takes off his shoe and throws it at the bus to make it stop.

LIAM

Mark! OMG!

**INT. BUS - CONTINUOUS**

The boys get on the bus and Mark laces up his shoe and slides everywhere.

Liam stands still and at the first stop he sees Catherine getting on the bus.

She approaches him.

LIAM

Shit!

CATHERINE

Hi Liam.

He doesn't answer, he looks away.

CATHERINE

Look, I know you don't want to talk to me... I just wanted to apologize for what I did to Madison last night

LIAM

You need to apologize to her, not me.

The bus comes to a hard stop and Catherine falls onto Liam. He takes her and remembers when at the Mall, Ben pushed Madison and he grabbed her. He then returns to Catherine and pushes her away from himself.

The bus stops, Mark, Liam and Catherine get off and Catherine grips Liam's arm.

Avril and Madison see them from a distance.

Madison stands still and looks at them and Avril runs to hug Mark.

**INT. SCHOOL - MOMENTS LATER**

The guys enter school divided and Liam sees Madison hugging Ben.

MARK

Dude, you know what day it is today, right?

LIAM

Yes, we have one of our last trainings before the match.

MARK

You idiot, Avril and I have been together for three years! I gave her flowers and an expensive ring, Parker accompanied me. I didn't ask for your help not to disturb, in case you were wondering why we didn't invite you.

LIAM

Your relationship with Avril isn't my problem, but... best wishes either way!

Liam walks.

BLAKE

( Behind Liam, )

Hi Liam.

Liam stops, but doesn't turn around.

He walks, enters the classroom and sits down. Blake sits next to him.

TEACHER

Baker, Wilson, you need to do the research.

BLAKE

Now? Me and... Liam?

LIAM

Yes, you and me!

TEACHER

No fights, it's just a few minutes quest!

BLAKE

I've already started my research with Madison, finish it. Oh and hurry up, we have to finish it and present it now.

Liam sighs, searches for something on a site and adds a few lines to the research project.

BLAKE

Did you work so little?

LIAM

Be glad I agreed to work with you, Wilson!

Liam and Blake stand up and walk over to the desk.

BLAKE

Luckily I had already started the job!

MADISON

( Standing up, )  
What? Have you used our work too?

BLAKE

Did you do it too?

TEACHER

What's the problem?

Madison carries the research papers up to the professor's desk and Catherine follows.

CATHERINE

They just have the same introduction, there's no reason to do that, right?

BLAKE

Half the research is written on both sheets, but Liam has written little or nothing!

LIAM

Who knows why you always  
mention my name!

TEACHER

Turner, Owen and Wilson,  
after practice, your job is  
to alert Baker and go with  
him to the presidency!

The school bell rings and Madison goes to Avril lined up  
in the cafeteria.

AVRIL

Hey how are you?

MADISON

A little messy, but I'll be  
better. If I hadn't skipped  
a class already, believe me  
I would!

AVRIL

Do you really think this is  
a normal school? There are  
always parties or dances in  
the gym, smoking or drugs  
are allowed in the  
courtyard, there are always  
fights and also you get  
lucky, now there is  
lacrosse class and anyone  
can refuse to enter other  
classrooms, just to cheer!

Madison begins to feel Liam's breath on the back of her  
neck and sees Liam behind her, but she doesn't turn  
around.

MADISON

Can I really decide to skip  
class just to... cheer?

LIAM

Assuming you root for me! I  
know you hate me, but I'll  
wait for you at the camp,  
it would be nice to have  
you.

MADISON

The principal instead  
awaits us in the  
presidency!

**INT. MEN'S CHANGING ROOM - CONTINUOUS**

Liam enters the locker room as the coach shouts.

CLARENCE

Baker, are you ready? You didn't touch a bat or ball last week!

LIAM

These have been devastating days, coach.

CLARENCE

Bennett, do you remember when the game is, right?

MARK

In exactly one week, coach!

Liam opens the locker and takes out his red shirt that says "*Baker 8*".

CLARENCE

Well, boy! Do your best, this time the prom must be ours!

EVERYONE

Yes!

MARK

Okay, after Sunday, we will have the last five days and no one, I mean really, no one must dedicate them to studies. Next week we will dedicate ourselves to our training, we have to win. Okay?

EVERYONE

Okay!

MARK

Well then let's get our asses out on that basketball court and train!

Mark opens the door and everyone comes out of the locker room, then he comes out too.

The boys go onto the basketball court and Liam looks at Madison sitting in the audience from a distance.

He smiles, then queues up with the other players.

First a boy shoots but fails to make a basket, then Lewis Jackson shoots and succeeds, he goes to sit on the bench with the player from before.

Then Alan catches the ball.

LIAM

But... But that's Alan!

Madison, sitting in the stands, watches Alan from afar and worries.

CLARENCE

What are you waiting for,  
Baker?

Liam shoots, makes a basket and then puts himself on the bench next to Alan, pretending nothing happened.

ALAN

You are fit!

Liam says nothing.

Madison stands up and runs to the bathroom. There, she tries not to cry, she holds back the tears.

**INT. SCHOOL BATHROOM - CONTINUOUS**

Someone knocks.

She gets worried, and she sees Alan go into the bathroom (his face is not visible). So she backs away.

MADISON

Please don't hurt me.

Her vision turns gray.

She goes backwards, then hits the wall and slips.

MADISON

Please don't do me any  
harm.

Madison closes her eyes and hears someone calling her name, but she can't open her eyes.

She feels faint.

Liam, who was calling her, keeps shouting her name and moving her around.

LIAM

Madison, Madison! Madison,  
are you there?

Liam lays Madison down on his legs and caresses her.

LIAM

Madison, can you hear me?

Madison opens her eyes slightly.

LIAM

Hey, Madison, are you  
there?

MADISON

It was you, not him..

Madison doesn't move, she stays in Liam's embrace and touches Liam's hair.

LIAM

I wouldn't let him move  
from there, Madi.

Madison and Liam look at each other.

MADISON

I still hate you, you know  
that?

LIAM

Oh really?

MADISON

Yes.

LIAM

So why do you keep your  
hands in my hair?

Madison blushes and jerks away from the boy.

MADISON

Go away, I can take care of  
myself.

LIAM

I just saved your life, I  
don't think you'd like  
that!

MADISON

Baker, anyone would have  
helped me, like Ben!

LIAM

Go see Ben, then. And you  
know, you saw well today,  
when you got jealous  
because I got off the bus  
with Catherine by the hand

MADISON

What... What do you think I  
can tell you?

Catherine knocks on the door, opens it and looks out.

CATHERINE

Can we talk, Liam?

LIAM

We have to go to the  
presidency in a few  
minutes.

CATHERINE

In a few minutes, not now.

Madison stands up off the floor.

**INT. PRESIDENCY - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison is in presidency alone, there is no one with her. She thinks back to Alan, to Jace. She thinks of Jace holding her wrists, she thinks of Alan sending her the picture of him and Jace.

Blake enters the presidency and sits in the chair farthest from Madison.

BLAKE

Hi.

MADISON

Hi.

BLAKE

I just wanted to apologize, I've been feeling pretty sick lately, it's not easy to get through surgeries and operations in the hospital, you know!

MADISON

I hope you will understand your mistake.

BLAKE

But there is nothing wrong with wanting to be intimate with someone!

MADISON

But there's harm in saying it in such a horrible way, who knows how many of your other friends you've told that I'm a whore, too bad you didn't go well with Baker!

BLAKE

Madison, I realized my mistake.

MADISON

Okay.

Blake sighs.

MADISON

How's the arm?

BLAKE

I'll get rid of this cast soon, I'm already better.

Madison smiles and Blake takes the seat closest to her. She glares at him.

BLAKE

Look, let's be clear that I have no bad intentions about you right now!

MADISON

It wouldn't suit you, also because... I have a boyfriend.

BLAKE

Wow, I didn't expect that! Who is the lucky one?

MADISON

Um... it's Liam.

BLAKE

Are you and Baker together?

MADISON

Yes just like this!

Liam enters the presidency with Catherine, sees Blake sitting in the second chair, next to Madison.

LIAM

Move away.

Blake stands up and sits in the last chair and Liam sits next to Madison.

The headmaster enters his office.

HEADMASTER

Oh my... What is this wonderful quartet?

He sits down.

BLAKE

We are here for a useless project!

HEADMASTER

I'm sorry kid, but I don't think the projects here are useless. What is happened?

MADISON

We had an indirect fight over a project with Professor Williams.

LIAM

It wasn't a fight, put it in your head!

BLAKE

Whatever it was, we pissed off our teacher!

LIAM

Moderate yourself, at least in front of adults!

BLAKE

Would you punch me anyway? I realized that she is yours, you can hold her, I don't even care!

MADISON

Stop!

LIAM

What? What are you talking about?

BLAKE

She told me you're together, so don't worry, I don't want her and I don't care!

Catherine opens her mouth.

HEADMASTER

Would you like some tea, by any chance? You'll be cleaning up the gym and you'll start now!

**INT. SCHOOL GYM - CONTINUOUS**

Liam, Madison, Blake and Catherine are in the school gym.

BLAKE

The cleaning supplies are  
in the locker room, I  
assume.

MADISON

Liam and I go there.

Madison takes Liam's arm and walks up to the men's locker room.

LIAM

I know why you brought me  
here, but I also know why  
you said those things to  
Blake, you can take it  
easy!

MADISON

Thank goodness, doubts  
cleared up, even if I'm  
still going to hate you for  
a while!

LIAM

Well, in fact, we wouldn't  
be together!

MADISON

I don't think you'd suit me  
as a boyfriend!

Liam and Madison leave the locker room.

Liam sits on the floor with Blake and Catherine mops the floor.

MADISON

Very productive!

BLAKE

Your boyfriend tries hard,  
doesn't he?

LIAM

Yes, actually.

Liam stands up.

LIAM

Darling, pass me the rag,  
I'll clean up for you. You  
are perfect, you don't have  
to get tired!

Madison smiles and sits down.

MADISON  
Cute, right?

BLAKE  
A lot, even if we hate each  
other!

MADISON  
It makes me feel so good!

BLAKE  
It is noticeable.

Liam gets closer to Madison and Blake.

LIAM  
You are so pretty.

Liam approaches Madison's face, trying to kiss her.  
Madison blocks with her hands.

MADISON  
I'll take turns, I'll go..  
clean up!

BLAKE  
No, I'll go.. you're  
perfect, right?

Blake laughs, stands up and goes to Catherine.

MADISON  
Are you perhaps crazy?

LIAM  
I was pretending, I thought  
it would be more  
believable!

MADISON  
Initially you were doing  
well, but.. why did you want  
to kiss me?

LIAM  
Fiction, Madi. Why should  
I?

Liam remains still and seated. Catherine cleans the windows, Blake the men's locker room and Madison the women's.

BLAKE

( Looking at Liam, )

You worked hard today!

Madison, in the women's locker room, leans the rake against the wall and reaches for her phone. She reads messages *from her from her mother in which she writes:* "Remember that the Bakers are at dinner today. If you go out, make sure you come back soon."

MADISON

The Bakers? No, no!

CATHERINE

Have we done everything?

BLAKE

It seems so!

Blake offers Liam his hand to help him up, but Liam doesn't accept. He glares at him and stands up by himself.

LIAM

Well, then let's go!

They leave the gym.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Liam calls Jim.

JIM

Hey!

LIAM

What about Parker? How did it go?

JIM

I don't know, he left me at home since we only had his car!

LIAM

Mark and I took the bus instead.

JIM

Will you go out today? Mom said to tell you we're having dinner at the Turners' tonight, so come home soon!

Liam doesn't talk anymore.

JIM

Liam, do you hear me? Do you have selective mutism?

Liam hangs up, drives home, puts his car down and goes home.

He enters the kitchen.

JIM

You literally sent me fucked off before!

LIAM

Sorry Jim, I just can't stand dinner with Madison, in front of my family and hers!

JIM

Come up with something, right?

LIAM

I could meet with Mark, but what do I say to mom and dad?

JIM  
I'll take care of that.

LIAM  
What have you prepared for lunch?

JIM  
Pasta salad, great right?

Liam huffs and rolls his eyes.

He picks up his phone and calls Mark.

MARK  
Liam, what happened to you today? I lost you!

LIAM  
I was grounded, I had to clean up the gym with Wilson and Catherine and Madison were there too, I let you imagine what a bad day!

MARK  
What have you been up to?

LIAM  
Nothing, Professor Williams is crazy!

MARK  
I can only imagine!

LIAM  
Dude, you have to do me a favor.

MARK  
Tell me.

LIAM  
I don't know if you are busy tonight, my parents will have a business dinner at Madison's house, but I absolutely can't go, please tell me we will do

something together, even  
with Parker!

MARK

I thought about inviting  
someone with me and Avril,  
but I preferred to avoid  
asking you and Madison for  
your situation, in any case  
you can come to Avril's  
house tonight, Parker will  
be there too, you nailed  
the right night!

LIAM

Are you sure you don't want  
to be alone with Avril?

MARK

I'm with her now, it would  
be boring to be alone for a  
whole day, we're going to  
sushi.

LIAM

Well I'm glad!

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison calls Ben and is anxious, so she paces across the room.

BEN

Madison, are you okay? I saw you maybe half the time at school today!

MADISON

Ben, I need you to have dinner with me tonight. The Bakers will come to my house and you know... I don't want to see Liam!

BEN

I'm going out to dinner tonight, but I can take you with me.

MADISON

Thank you, thank you very much!

Madison hangs up and throws herself on her bed.

**INT. BAKERS' BATHROOM - EVENING**

Liam with a tablecloth wrapped around his waist arranges his hair with his fingers, while listening to "I was never there" by The Weeknd from Spotify.

His mother knocks on the bathroom door.

MARY

Liam, can you open up for a second?

Liam stops the music and opens the door.

MARY

Jim told me you won't be there tonight, is that right?

LIAM

Mom, Madison and I have had a terrible fight, so I'm in a bit of a mess, plus Catherine and I are in a bit of a mess, so...

MARY

All right... but... I want you to come to my business dinners, okay?

LIAM

You have to understand, it would be a mess to go to her tonight!

MARY

So are you going to see Mark?

LIAM

Yeah. Oh, and if you don't mind, I should get dressed!

Mary goes out and closes the door.

Liam puts on beige jeans and takes the black shirt.

Liam remembers Madison taking the same shirt at the Mall and letting him try it on.

**I/E. MADISON'S ROOM - EVENING**

Madison arranges her hair in front of the mirror. She is wearing a violet dress and white heels with a small white purse.

Someone knocks on the door.

SARAH

Madison, are you there?

Madison shuts up and doesn't open, but Sarah keeps knocking.

Sarah stops and Madison sees Ben's Jeep through the window.

MADISON

Ben!

BEN

I'm sorry, but I won't grab you, I couldn't hold you because...

Madison throwing herself off, perfectly balanced.

MADISON

Hi!

Jim, Mary and Carter leave their house.

MADISON

Ben, I can't let the Bakers see me, come up with something, please!

Madison hides in her garden.

BEN

Good evening Bakers!

MARY

Good evening. You're supposed to be Ben. What are you doing around here? Are you looking for Liam?

Zoe gets out of the Jeep.

ZOE

Good evening!

BEN

I'm taking my little dog  
for a walk, it's called  
Alcatraz.

MARY

Oh... And where would the dog  
be?

CARTER

What do you care? Let's go  
up!

MARY

Carter, these guys are in  
front of my house,  
obviously I care why  
they're here!

Zoe steps on Ben's foot.

ZOE

I'm sorry, it's just... Ben  
takes special pills and  
sometimes they aren't good  
for him!

The Bakers ring at the Turners' house and Nathan lets  
them in.

Madison gets into the Jeep with Zoe.

MADISON

Leave, let's go!

BEN

But I have to find  
Alcatraz!

ZOE

Idiot, we don't have any  
dog named Alcatraz!

BEN

Right!

Ben gets into the Jeep and starts driving.

BEN

I should get gas.

ZOE

Hurry, we risk staying on  
foot!

Madison looks out the window at the street and thinks back to her when Alan touched her thigh.

Ben stops the car and gets out for gas.

ZOE

Hey Madison, I wanted to apologize for what I said at your house yesterday about Liam.

MADISON

Don't worry.

Ben gets back in the car and drives, but suddenly brakes.

MADISON

Is there any problem?

BEN

OMG!

ZOE

What's up?

BEN

Black cat, there is a black cat!

MADISON

So?

BEN

I don't want seven years of bad luck, okay? We will change course!

Ben continues to drive and Madison relaxes in the backseat. She thinks about Liam. She thinks of their looks at the city aquarium.

Ben drives and Avril calls him.

AVRIL

May I know where are you?

BEN

I'm here, I've been picking up Madison!

AVRIL

What? Madison?

BEN

Is there any problem?

MADISON

Is there any problem?

AVRIL

No, there's no problem!

BEN

No, Madison. There's no  
problem.

**INT. AVRIL'S HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Mark, Parker and Liam talk loudly and laugh among themselves.

AVRIL  
Guys, there's a problem.

Nobody listens to Avril.

AVRIL  
Guys!

The three boys turn around.

MARK  
What problem?

BEN  
( Ben's voice is heard from inside the house, )  
Avril! Avril, open up!

PARKER  
Is Ben the problem?

LIAM  
Poor!

AVRIL  
No, Ben is not the problem!

Avril opens the door and sees it's raining.

AVRIL  
Couldn't you have rang the bell?

Ben rings the bell and Avril huffs.

Ben, Zoe and Madison enter. Madison sees Liam and looks down. They try not to look at each other.

Madison sits on the couch.

BEN  
That's what the problem was!

AVRIL  
The pizza is on the table, in case you want to eat.

Parker and Zoe go into a room, Avril and Mark kiss, and Ben goes for pizza.

Liam sits on the couch but not too close to Madison.

LIAM

You're here for the same  
reason, aren't you?

MADISON

You for what reason?

LIAM

Madison, we can't avoid  
each other, this is all  
pointless.

MADISON

I agree with you.

LIAM

Would you like to go out  
alone now? There is nothing  
to do here. The situation  
creates discomfort, Avril  
and Mark do not detach  
themselves, Parker and Zoe,  
well, I don't even want to  
think about it!

MADISON

Agree.

Liam and Madison leave the house and get into Liam's car.

MATCH CUT TO

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam drives.

LIAM

Would you like a taco?

MADISON

Yes, that would be great.

Liam stops the car in a parking lot as it rains. He looks at Madison and the two stare at each other without ceasing.

MADISON

Pay attention.

After a few minutes, Liam gets back into the car with an envelope.

MADISON

What did you take?

LIAM

Chicken tacos and beer with vodka.

Madison takes her taco and starts eating.

LIAM

Do you like it?

MADISON

A lot.

As Madison eats, she thinks of Alan. When he touched her thigh.

LIAM

Everything is fine?

Madison nods.

LIAM

A kiss for every bite.  
Don't worry, no kisses on  
the lips!

Madison bites into the taco and Liam gives her a kiss on the head. Madison bites into the taco again and Liam gives her another kiss. On her third bite he gives her another kiss.

LIAM

I deserve a kiss from you  
too!

Liam brings his cheek to Madison's mouth and she blows a  
kiss.

LIAM  
I know you like it, these  
tacos are delicious!

Madison looks at the last piece of taco, bites into it  
and smiles.

MADISON  
I did it!

LIAM  
I had no doubts, Madi.

Liam hugs Madison.

Liam reaches for an envelope and pulls out some beer,  
showing it to Madison.

MADISON  
Why did you take beer and  
vodka?

LIAM  
Don't you like it? I got a  
whole pack.

MADISON  
You could have gotten  
something stronger than  
just a beer!

Liam's eyes widen.

LIAM  
Regular vodka without beer?

MADISON  
Gone!

Liam gets out of the car, goes to buy vodka and comes  
back.

LIAM  
Have fun, Madi!

Liam passes the bottle to Madison, after taking a light  
sip. She begins to drink without stopping, without even  
taking a breath.

Liam drives and meanwhile takes the bottle and drinks. He gives the bottle to Madison and drives fast.

MADISON

Where do we go?

LIAM

I don't know, let's go for a ride.

Madison drinks too much again and Liam drives too fast.

LIAM

Do you like it, Madi?

MADISON

I feel... free!

Madison opens the car window and lets the strong wind blow into her face.

MADISON

I feel fucking free!

Liam continues to drive fast.

MADISON

Where are we going?

Liam brakes abruptly and holds Madison so she won't crash. He gets out of the car with Madison and rings the bell at Avril's house.

Avril opens the door.

LIAM

Are the others still here?

AVRIL

No. But... why should they?

LIAM

Look, Madison is drunk.

AVRIL

I see!

LIAM

Couldn't you... host her for tonight?

AVRIL

Are you crazy? I mean... I'm supposed to host a drunk Madison for a night,

regardless of the presence  
of my parents in the house.

Liam sighs, takes Madison's hand, gets back in the car  
with her and drives.

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam parks the car in the garage and enters his house through the garage door.

LIAM  
Madison, it's very  
important that you shut up,  
okay?

Madison begins to laugh loudly and slams on the table, making noise.

LIAM  
Madison, shut up!

Liam sees his dad coming down the stairs.

LIAM  
Shit!

Liam locks Madison inside the bathroom and leans against the door.

CARTER  
Liam, are you back now?

LIAM  
Yeah, um... sorry, but... I  
have to go to the bathroom.

Liam goes into the bathroom and locks the door. He sees Madison leaning against the sink feeling sick.

MADISON  
Let's get out of here.

LIAM  
Shh!

Madison walks over to the door and starts turning the handle.

LIAM  
Stand still, I don't know  
where my dad is!

MADISON  
It won't open, we're stuck!

Liam shuts Madison up.

LIAM

Madi, it won't open because  
it's locked, you have to  
turn the key, if...

Madison breaks the handle.

LIAM  
It can not be true!

Madison walks away and passes out.

LIAM  
Madison!

Liam leans in with her, then touches her cheeks.

LIAM  
Have you got a fever? A  
panic attack? What's going  
on, Madi? I'm scared,  
terribly scared!

Liam lifts her off the floor and carries her into the  
shower.

MADISON  
Hey... I'm... fine.

LIAM  
Are you there, Madi?

He turns on the water, letting it flow over her body,  
wetting her hair and purple dress. With his hands, he  
pulls back her hair, rinsing her face.

They look at each other for a while as the water slowly  
flows over the girl.

MADISON  
Get in the shower.

LIAM  
I don't like it, you... you  
would regret it.

MADISON  
Get in the shower... please.

Liam looks down, but Madison grabs his shirt and drags  
him into the shower, wetting him.

He leaps into the air and she comes close to his ear.

MADISON  
( Whispering, )

It's the shirt I  
recommended to you. I love  
when you wear shirts.

Liam smiles.

Madison approaches him and tries to kiss him.

LIAM

Hey, no... you... you're drunk.

Madison and Liam look at each other and bring their faces  
together. Slowly they kiss.

Madison rests her head on Liam's chest.

LIAM

Stay awake, okay?

Liam takes one of his white hoodies from the bathroom  
hatch and hands it to Madison.

LIAM

Put it on, you'll be cold  
now.

MADISON

Can you do it?

Liam sighs, takes off her dress and puts her in a white  
sweatshirt. Then he takes Madison's hand and pulls her  
out of the shower.

LIAM

Come here.

Liam takes a blow dryer and dries Madison's hair, who has  
her head resting against Liam's chest.

MADISON

You are very beautiful, you  
know?

Liam smiles.

MADISON

But... you're an asshole.

LIAM

Madi, stop it, we can't  
talk about this now!

MADISON

Why?

Madison looks up.

LIAM

Because you are drunk!

Madison's hands on Liam's shirt, go up the boy's neck up to his hair.

MADISON

It is not true!

Liam laughs.

LIAM

You are very beautiful too,  
by the way.

Liam lays down on the floor with Madison.

MADISON

Liam?

LIAM

Yeah?

MADISON

Do you still have feelings  
for... her?

LIAM

No, no, how could I?

MADISON

Did you love her?

LIAM

No, I've never loved. And  
have you ever loved?

MADISON

I don't know what love is.  
I'm stuck, I have limits to  
everything!

LIAM

But you are perfect like  
this.

MADISON

I wouldn't satisfy you,  
Baker!

LIAM

I would say yes. If you  
only knew how I see you,  
Madison...I... I can't explain

how any of this is possible. You arrive and in a few days you make me so... so addicted. Initially I thought we would never be friends, you were so strange, the night we met, the night of October 4th.

Liam recalls the moment they first met.

MADISON

Do you like me?

LIAM

I like you and... me? Do you like me?

MADISON

Yes, I like you.

**I/E. BAKERS' BATHROOM - MORNING**

Liam, lying on the floor with Madison, opens his eyes and looks at her. He remembers their kiss in the shower.

LIAM

Shit!

Liam overhears his family talking.

MARY

Stay home, if you feel so bad!

Mary tries to open the bathroom door, but it won't open.

MARY

Hey, is anyone there? Liam?  
Are you in the bathroom, by any chance?

LIAM

Yes I am!

MARY

All right, I'm going to work, hurry up or you'll be late for school.

Liam walks up to Madison and touches her.

LIAM

Hey, Madi

MADISON

Liam...

LIAM

We'll get out of here,  
think about what to say to your parents, then we'll go to school together.

Madison thinks about when she forced Liam into the shower and when she told him he was beautiful.

LIAM

Madi, do you hear me?

MADISON

Sorry, I was... thinking.

Madison looks at her phone and sees thirty-two missed calls from her family.

LIAM  
What's up?

MADISON  
Open the door, I... I have to  
get out of here.

Footsteps are heard.

LIAM  
Who is there?

JIM  
Liam, it's me!

LIAM  
Hey, Jim... I got stuck in  
the bathroom.

JIM  
What? How... how did you do  
it?

LIAM  
Madison broke the handle,  
it's a long story.

JIM  
Madison has... wait, what? Is  
Madison there with you?

LIAM  
Yeah, Madison is here with  
me.

MADISON  
Hi Jim!

JIM  
What did you guys do  
together in the bathroom?  
Damn, that sucks!

LIAM  
Jim, are you here? Move  
over, I'll open the door.

JIM  
Are you going to break it?

Jim tries to open the door from the outside, but fails.

LIAM  
Move over, I said!

Liam moves away, takes a running start and opens it with a strong kick.

Madi and Liam exit, running to Jim.

JIM

Sorry, how long have you been stuck?

LIAM

All night, Jim, all night.

JIM

Couldn't you have opened the door earlier?

LIAM

Oh yes? And what was I going to tell mom and dad? Idiot!

Madison goes to Liam.

LIAM

We have to go to school, as soon as we arrive you will call your parents.

MADISON

Are you out? I'm naked, I need a pair of pants and shoes!

Liam runs to his room, rummages through the drawers and grabs a pair of jeans.

LIAM

Too big.

He looks around, takes out a belt and takes out some tennis shoes, the smallest he has.

He goes back downstairs.

MADISON

Liam, they are huge!

Madison takes the clothes. She enters the bathroom and goes to get dressed.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Liam drives and Madison is embarrassed.

LIAM

How are you?

MADISON

Me? Um... I'm...fine

LIAM

I'm asking because... you didn't seem well last night!

Madison looks into the void.

LIAM

What's up? Now you don't answer anymore?

Madison thinks back to when she kissed Liam in the shower.

LIAM

Madison, sooner or later we have to talk about this, you know that too!

Madison thinks of when Liam accompanied Wendy to school with her, when he made her leave the nightclub's bathroom, when he was about to kiss her in the gym at school. She then thinks about her when she fell asleep next to him in the bathroom.

LIAM

All right, I'll leave you your space, I understand!

MADISON

I just need time.

LIAM

Time? Do you realize everything that's happening to us? What's been going on with us since... since I first met you?

MADISON

I understand if you are angry.

LIAM

I'm not angry, I'm just...  
confused.

Madison looks down.

LIAM

I do not understand. First  
you insist and get jealous  
for Catherine, but then...  
you leave me like this!

Liam stops the car in the school parking lot.

MADISON

Did I insist? Are you sure  
what you're saying Liam? I  
told you not to get in the  
middle of your story, it  
was you who insisted.  
Because of you, she was  
about to pull my hair out,  
okay? If I insisted, then  
why did you still come when  
I didn't invite you?

Madison gets out of the car and slams the door.

**INT. SCHOOL - CONTINUOUS**

Madison walks into school dressed as a boy and everyone stares at her. She turns to see Liam enter, so she speeds up and slams into Lexi.

LEXI

Hey, are you okay?

MADISON

I am fine.

Madison looks at Liam as he walks by and doesn't look at her.

LEXI

Are you sure?

MADISON

Yes of course!

LEXI

Where are you going?

Lexi and Madison walk to the gym together and sit down.

MADISON

I'm going to watch Liam practice.

LEXI

Liam's? Look, there are most of the boys in this school playing basketball!

MADISON

Yes it is that...

LEXI

Do you like Liam?

MADISON

No, it's just... Liam is my best friend, so... You... aren't you excited to see Blake?

LEXI

Yes, but... I'll tell you a secret.

Lexi leans in on Madison's ear.

LEXI

I like Liam.

Madison's eyes widen.

LEXI

Hey, are you okay?

MADISON

What... what did you say?

LEXI

I like Liam.

Liam from the basketball court looks at Madison, they look at each other.

CLARENCE

Baker, are you looking for your mom or girlfriend in the audience?

LIAM

Neither of them, coach.

CLARENCE

We will have the first game of the year, we wish to have the Skyview dance and you are our Co-Captain. Move your ass and start playing!

LEXI

You know, earlier, in the hallway, I thought you had a crush on him too, luckily you don't!

MADISON

I... initially thought that... that you and Blake were boyfriend and girlfriend.

LEXI

Blake and I are like brothers, apparently you are like that with Liam too, right?

MADISON

What? Brothers? Liam and I?

LEXI

If he's important enough to skip classes for his workouts!

MADISON

I... have to go say hello to my best friend, so... I'm moving.

LEXI

But... Liam is on the basketball court!

MADISON

I also have Ben, I was referring to him!

Madison walks up the stairs to the camp and sits down with her friends.

MADISON

Hey, good morning.

AVRIL

Mad? Are you okay?

MADISON

Yes, more or less.

AVRIL

Did Liam do something bad to you tonight?

PARKER

He wouldn't do anything to her, Liam is a good guy!

AVRIL

Tonight those two, drunk, showed up in my house, okay? Madison looked scary to say the least, but I trusted Liam.

PARKER

Then why are you talking about him like that?

AVRIL

Because I regretted leaving her alone with him, but... Mark calmed me down, more or less!

Madison, while she is distraught, vaguely remembers being at Avril's.

MADISON

Do you also know that we  
were stuck in the bathroom  
all night?

AVRIL

What?!

PARKER

In what sense?

BEN

Son, are you serious?

PARKER

Son?

BEN

I call her that because  
Liam calls her Madi and he  
must be the only one who  
does!

Madison looks at Lexi and sees her staring at Liam.

MADISON

Ben, I need to talk to you.

BEN

Yes, definitely!

Madison and Ben go to the front door of the men's locker  
room.

Ben talks, but Madison doesn't understand a single word  
and thinks about kissing Liam in the shower.

BEN

Mad, do you hear me?

MADISON

I'm sorry, what... what were  
you saying?

BEN

Are you feeling okay?

MADISON

I can't take it anymore,  
Ben. I don't remember  
exactly what happened, but...  
maybe I broke the door  
handle, because... I was  
drunk, there is no why.

BEN

The door... of the bathroom?

MADISON

Yes, the door... of the  
bathroom.

Madison thinks about Liam. She thinks about him protecting her from Blake, she thinks about the kiss he gave her in the shower and when he dried her hair.

MADISON

I was sick, my temperature was too high, so Liam gave me a shower.

Ben opens his mouth.

MADISON

Ben, we were dressed!

BEN

Oh okay!

MADISON

I kissed him and... I accidentally said I have a crush on him.

BEN

Do you really have a crush on him?

MADISON

I don't know, Ben.

BEN

Madison, yes. And it is noticeable.

MADISON

What?

BEN

You like Liam, it can be seen from miles away!

MADISON

Really?

BEN

Madison, stop weighing others down. Think for yourself, I know you are

mentally retarded, but you  
can still do it!

MADISON

But listen to him!

BEN

I think you like Liam, Mad.  
You guys are so cute, you  
avoid each other and... I  
didn't want what happened  
last night to happen. You  
know me, I'm distracted,  
stupid... a real idiot!

Madison thinks of her when she enters Avril's house and  
she sees Liam.

BEN

You should talk to him,  
Madison.

MADISON

Why?

BEN

Because he likes you a lot.

Blake comes out of the locker room and looks at Madison  
and Ben. He smiles at Madison and then goes to sit next  
to Lexi while he holds his arm in a sling.

LEXI

Where have you been?

BLAKE

In the locker room. I met  
Madison, she was here with  
you before.

LEXI

You like her, don't you?

BLAKE

She... she has a boyfriend.

LEXI

What? She didn't tell me,  
strange! You know, we're  
becoming friends, I would  
love to be friends with  
her, she seems like a good  
girl.

BLAKE  
She is a good girl.

LEXI  
I had no doubt. But... who is  
her boyfriend?

BLAKE  
Baker.

LEXI  
L... Liam?

BLAKE  
Yeah, Liam Baker.

LEXI  
But... weren't they... best  
friends?

BLAKE  
Don't make me laugh, Lex!  
Madison and Liam, best  
friends?!

LEXI  
She... lied to me, that...

BLAKE  
That?

LEXI  
That ugly bitch, she lied  
to me! She's so close with  
Liam. You don't know how  
much I envy her!

Madison meanwhile, crosses the school corridor.

CAROL  
Madison!

She turns.

CAROL  
I ran to find you,  
Catherine says she is  
terribly angry with you!

MADISON  
What... what happened?

CAROL

She says she even wants to kill you, since you showed up today in Liam's clothes!

MADISON

It's a long story, but... either way, it shouldn't matter to her, they're not together anymore.

Madison turns and walks away.

An arm pulls her into a closet. She sees Liam but she guesses if it was Alan.

She imagines Alan grabbing her wrists and she feels bad. She sees Alan kissing her neck and covering her mouth. So she sees a second Liam and a second Alan, constantly.

She faints and Liam takes Madison in his arms.

FADE TO BLACK

After minutes, Madison wakes up and slowly opens her eyes, sees many students in front of her and she is in Liam's arms.

LIAM

Leave Madison with me, I'll take care of her

CAROL

And who would you be for Madison? Are you going to heal her like magic?!

BEN

Leave her with him, he said!

CLARENCE

For whatever, we are here. And Liam... stay close to her.

Everyone comes out of the school closet and Ben comes out last and closes the door.

Madison and Liam sit on the floor.

LIAM

I don't want to get to that, but... I just want to know what happens to you,

since it happens to you often.

MADISON

Explain yourself, I don't... I don't understand you.

LIAM

Madison, you've passed out in my house, in the school bathrooms, and now in a strange closet. What's wrong with you?

MADISON

I wish I knew. I don't know what's wrong with me, actually!

LIAM

Excuse me. I... shouldn't have said that. I talk too much bullshit, but you only listen to that, so...

MADISON

What are you trying to say, Liam?

LIAM

Too many things, Madison. Too many things at once!

Someone can be heard from outside locking the closet door.

Liam approaches the door and the lights suddenly go out.

MADISON

What's happening?

LIAM

It seems that...

MADISON

It seems that?

Liam and Madison hear the school bell.

MADISON

Liam, it seems that?

Nothing is heard anymore, only silence.

LIAM

It seems that they've all gone and left us stranded here.

MADISON

Are we... stuck here?

Liam nods.

MADISON

What if... we die in here? Maybe it's a trap and...

LIAM

Madi...

MADISON

If... if we get out of here after days? We will die of...

LIAM

Madi, hey

MADISON

Of hunger, of thirst and... and if...

LIAM

Madison, are you listening to me?!

Madison shuts up.

LIAM

I opened the bathroom door at home and I'll open this too, it's not a problem!

MADISON

What are you waiting for? Open the door!

LIAM

I could tell you the same thing, Madi. What are you waiting for to tell me what's come over you?

MADISON

All right, I'll tell you what happens to me, but you... you'll get me out of here right after.

LIAM

Tell me, courage!

MADISON

Liam, what do you want me to tell you? You make me talk, but what do you want to hear? I'm a girl with problems, that's why people don't like me.

LIAM

Sorry, I did not want to. You don't... you don't have to talk if you don't want to.

MADISON

When I went to Stanford, everyone was a good kid. No alcoholics, no drug addicts and... strict teachers with far too exaggerated rules. One of the best boys, by all accounts the most polite, was Jace, Jace Hudson. I know you asked me something else, but... this is where it comes from. In the middle of summer Hudson threw a party, in honor of our year at Stanford. Everyone was there, all the kids from the school. That night we allowed ourselves to drink and I trusted Jace, I liked him. He asked me to go to his room and I... Liam, I did, I did, like a naive fool, I went to his room... I was scared. He locked me there, he tried to make me...

LIAM

Stop please. I can't see you being hurt.

MADISON

I forgave him, I decided not to expose him, he was drunk and I thought about

letting it go, but... He did it again, he posted all the photos he made me send online and when I tried to expose him it was too late, by now I was... I was the school slut. From that moment I entered a loop of continuous suffering. I often vomit, I eat little or nothing, I have strange nightmares, I have hallucinations, panic attacks and... Can we get out of here now?

Liam stands up and tries to open the door.

LIAM

The... the door is locked.

MADISON

What? In what... in what sense?

LIAM

There seems to be something in front of the door. Or the lock seems stuck, I don't know. But don't panic, okay? I'll call Mark right away.

Liam picks up the phone and calls Mark.

LIAM

There is no field, shit!

MADISON

I control.

Madison tries calling Ben but there's no field.

MADISON

Liam, I'm scared.

LIAM

I see.

Madison has her arms around her knees. Liam lays down on the floor.

MADISON

I'm... forced, it seems!

LIAM

To do what?

MADISON

The two of us alone, stuck here. I can't run away anymore, now!

Liam smiles.

MADISON

I haven't thought about it, but I don't see why not now. Things said spontaneously are usually the best, right?

LIAM

Right.

MADISON

The excuse of being drunk is no longer usable, because when I think about it... that was me. Even before all that vodka I wanted to kiss you, you don't know how much that impulse rose to my chest. Sure, if I had been sober I wouldn't have begged you to get in the shower with me like that, but I wouldn't have refused a kiss from you. I have limits, problems, I think you understood this; but either way, I don't know where I'm getting the courage to talk to you like that, believe me. It feels weird to me, but I feel like I have to. You know it too, there is something that binds us. I know you do, or you wouldn't insist on talking to me. Believe it or not, you managed to make me feel something again, something I haven't been able to feel for some time, for months, for about a year. Liam, I'm

trying, I'm trying to unite every piece of me, to give you all of me, to get ready before building something with you, because I'd be a bad girlfriend and you know it too. With you I learned to feel free and to follow everything my heart says, it's a really beautiful feeling and it's too much to give up having you. Sometimes, when needed, you have to let things go the way they have to go, you have to let everything that has to happen happen, without impeding anything, because... because you only live once. I was about to give up, but alcohol prevented me from doing it, Ben prevented me from doing it, because with his naivety he brought me to the same place where you were. If I said the opposite of what I'm about to tell you, I would be lying not only to you, but also to myself. Liam, I like you. I say it without any problem, I say it without fear and without limits.. I say it because it is like this, because I want you to know it, because you deserve to know it and you also deserve a better girl than me, however, as I already said, I will try to be what you want.

Liam sits down next to Madison.

LIAM

Madi, you are what I desire. I've been wanting you for days and I knew you liked me, but I screw up so

much, say stupid things and mess up all the time, but I swear, deep down in my heart I know what I want. You don't have to improve yourself, you are the girl I want, you don't have to commit, I will make our relationship easy. There is no better girl than you, see how all the girls are here at school? I don't like them, you know that well. Come on, look at my ex girlfriend, she's bad, to say the least! But you... you are different from all the others. I've never denied it to myself and to this day I'm happy to admit it to you, I like you too, I really do. I won't let anyone hurt you because you deserve to be happy and I will try to make you the happiest girl in the world. I will indulge in your every limit, we will overcome it, together. Let's screw it all up, please. Let's forget about everything that came before. The only thing I don't regret is leaving the house that night, I even said it in the bathroom, when we were lying together, on the floor and... you said a lot of confusing things, but now you've put them into clear, fortunately. The night of October 4th, who will ever forget it? You were out there sitting with your dog; and you were... scared, scared of me. But Madison, there's no point in going on and on about what happened before, let's fuck it all up and let

everything go as it should,  
like you said just now.

MADISON

Liam, I never expected this  
to happen.

LIAM

Me neither, you have to  
believe me.

Liam and Madison try to kiss, but they can't and they  
immediately separate.

Then Liam takes Madison's cheeks and kisses her.

JUMP CUT TO

**I/E. PARKER'S CAR - AFTERNOON**

Avril, Mark, Ben, Parker and Zoe are in Parker's car looking for Liam and Madison.

ZOE

You remember where she lives, right?

PARKER

Sure, how could I forget that?!

BEN

Wait! Stop, Parker!

PARKER

What?

BEN

I said stop!

ZOE

Black cats?

BEN

No, no black cats! I know where Madison and Liam are, I'm serious!

MARK

Tell us!

BEN

At school, in a closet.

AVRIL

That... closet?

Parker drives to school and sees Liam's car in the parking lot.

Everyone gets out of the car.

AVRIL

Do you think there is anyone now?

ZOE

School is open, give yourself an answer!

BEN

Hey, take this. I will  
distract whoever is there.  
Oh and be careful, the door  
is broken and could hardly  
be opened.

Ben shows a key.

MARK

Ben, what is that?

BEN

This? A key!

MARK

Idiot, it seems obvious to  
me! What key is it?

BEN

You should have explained  
better! It opens the closet  
door.

MARK

You are crazy!

BEN

Why?!

MARK

Because you locked two guys  
in a closet, left them  
stuck there and... you  
carried the key with you,  
all this time!

**I/E. SCHOOL - CONTINUOUS**

Madison and Liam are lying on the floor, holding each other.

Mark enters the closet and approaches them.

MARK

Liam, hey...

LIAM

Mark!

MARK

Is everything okay, man?

LIAM

Yes, yes... someone locked us up here and...

MARK

I know, it was Ben.

LIAM

Ben?!

MARK

Already. He has completely lost his mind!

AVRIL

Ben says run, hurry!

LIAM

Madi, hey... wake up!

Madison gets up.

LIAM

Come, run.

They escape and walk out of the school, go to the parking lot and then Ben walks out of the school.

Ben is detached from the others, he has to cross the street.

LIAM

Can you explain to me what prompted you to lock us up in there?!

BEN

Did I succeed, at least?

LIAM

Oh! Yes, you totally  
succeeded, man!

Ben starts running and shouting throws himself at Liam,  
who picks him up.

BEN

When are you gonna tell  
everyone?

LIAM

Soon, very soon.

Avril approaches Madison.

AVRIL

How are you?

Madison thinks about kissing Liam in the closet.

MADISON

Great, Avril!

LIAM

Guys, I have to tell you  
something that many will  
expect, especially Parker!

PARKER

No, don't say that!

LIAM

Yes, you understood  
perfectly! Madison and I...  
got together!

PARKER

I thought Madison was  
pregnant!

LIAM

Are you crazy?!

PARKER

Dude, you got stuck first  
in a bathroom, then in a  
closet. What do you  
expect?!

MARK

Okay, so you're telling me  
I've stopped giving those  
stupid psych talks

dedicated to both of us  
finally?!

LIAM

Yep! Now we're leaving,  
Madison hasn't set foot in  
her house since last night!

AVRIL

Yes, we understand that you  
want to be with her!

Madison thinks about her parents. When she ran away from  
home. When Sarah knocked on her bedroom door and she kept  
quiet.

MATCH CUT TO

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam drives Madison home.

LIAM

What are you thinking  
about?

MADISON

To the punishment that will  
be my turn in a few  
minutes!

LIAM

Do you want... to run away  
with me?

MADISON

Are you crazy, Liam?

LIAM

Maybe!

Liam and Madison laugh, then he pulls up to her house.

LIAM

Hey, um... tell your parents  
you slept at Avril's or Ben  
and Zoe's. You know,  
wouldn't it be nice if I  
said you spent the night in  
my bathroom!

MADISON

Yes, I'll see what to do.

She opens the door.

LIAM

Hey

She stops.

MADISON

Yes?

LIAM

It'll be fine.

Madison smiles, gets out of the car and rings the bell.  
Diana starts barking and Gladys opens the door.

**INT. TURNERS' HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Gladys begins to cry.

MADISON

Mom...

GLADYS

Mom? You... have you gone  
crazy?!

GLADYS

Where have you been,  
Madison? Where have you  
been all this time?

MADISON

A couple of things happened  
and...

GLADYS

Yes, here too. A couple of  
things happened here too!  
Your family didn't go to  
the company today, do you  
know why? To look for you.  
And if I didn't report you  
missing, it was thanks to  
the message you sent Sarah!

MADISON

The message?

Madison turns to Sarah and Sarah nods.

GLADYS

Who the hell did you spend  
the night at?

MADISON

From Ben and Zoe. I slept  
at Ben's and Zoe's.

GLADYS

Go to your room, Madison.  
You... you won't be going out  
for a while! You live in an  
imaginary world, you just  
don't think about boys and  
you are afraid of  
everything. I'm tired,  
Madison!

Madison goes to her room and closes the door.

She reads messages from Liam: "*Did it go wrong?*" "*I miss you already.*"

She writes: "*Miss you too, L.*"

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - MORNING**

Madison sleeps with her hair scattered everywhere. She's lying on the opposite side of the bed, her feet on the pillow and her head at the ends.

She hears a noise, but from the heavy sleep she ignores it. She hears four more shots tapped. And then again two more.

Madison raises her head, with messy hair and cherry pajamas, she looks towards the window of the house.

She sees Liam and jumps off the bed.

She opens the window and Liam enters.

MADISON

What are you doing here?

LIAM

I wanted to give you these back.

Liam opens a backpack and takes out Madison's purple dress, her heels and her purse.

Madison takes her things and then takes Liam's sweatshirt.

MADISON

Here, I too have something to give you!

LIAM

No, you have to keep that.

Madison smiles.

LIAM

I saw your parents leave, would you like to... go out?

MADISON

I can't, I'd leave Wendy alone.

LIAM

Wendy will come with us.

MADISON

Liam, I can't, I really. And then... where would you like to go?

LIAM

To play some sport  
together. Do you like  
running?

MADISON

You can forget it, Liam!

LIAM

Come on, I will treat Wendy  
as if she were my daughter!

MADISON

You don't have kids, how do  
I know you'll treat her  
right?!

LIAM

Madison, I'm not accepting  
apologies. I'll wait for  
you below!

Liam opens the bedroom door, but notices it's closed, so  
he turns back.

LIAM

You see, rather than  
breaking a handle, turn the  
key if a door is locked!

Madison laughs and Liam walks out of the room.  
Wendy enters.

LIAM

Oh, hi Wendy!

WENDY

What... is he doing here?

MADISON

Shut up, I have something  
to tell you. Liam and I...  
We got together, Wendy!

WENDY

Really?

MADISON

Yes, Wen. We are together  
now!

Wendy runs and hugs her sister.

MADISON

Now I have to go play  
sports with him, do you  
want to... come with me?

WENDY

No, I'm too lazy!

Madison looks for something sporty in her drawer, while  
Wendy peeks out the window and looks at the his car  
parked right in front of the house.

WENDY

He's here, hurry up!

Madison grabs a violet tracksuit and quickly puts it on,  
then she puts on tennis shoes and hurriedly descends the  
stairs from the floor above.

MADISON

See you, Wendy!

She makes sure to lock the front door.

**INT. CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Liam watches Madison get in the car, starts driving while she's embarrassed. His phone rings, it's Mark.

LIAM

Hi Mark, yes I'm busy!

MARK

Hell!

LIAM

I'm going to do some sport with my girlfriend, but... we prefer to be alone.

MARK

Yes, I understood that!

LIAM

But we could go out as a foursome in the middle of the afternoon. Do not you think?

MARK

To bowling!

Madison fidgets.

MADISON

Liam, I can't go out!

LIAM

Why?

MADISON

I'm grounded, remember?!

LIAM

Your parents also work on Sundays, I know because they work in my parents' company!

MADISON

Liam, I can't leave Wendy alone for a whole day. There will be time for these things, I'm sure!

LIAM

Jim will take care of her, you can trust him!

MADISON  
But I don't know him!

LIAM  
And Ben?

MARK  
( On call, )  
Ben?! Is that idiot  
supposed to look after  
Wendy?!

MADISON  
Ben loves children, he  
might actually.

LIAM  
Ben will stay with her.

MADISON  
Okay, okay! Bowling today!

LIAM  
Go, friend! Bowling, after  
lunch. Oh, warn Ben.

MARK  
Shouldn't you warn him? In  
short...

LIAM  
Just do it!

Liam hangs up.

MADISON  
Poor Mark!

MATCH CUT TO

**EXT. BEACH - CONTINUOUS**

Liam and Madison are on a beach full of sand and deck chairs.

LIAM

Take off your shoes, you  
have to run with me by the  
sea!

MADISON

Do you want to run?

LIAM

Yeah!

MADISON

Oh...

Madison and Liam run happily under a beautiful bright sky, Liam throws water on Madison.

MADISON

I will take my revenge, I  
swear!

Liam takes Madison's wrist, brings her face close to his and looks at her. They look at each other. He tugs her hair behind her ear.

LIAM

Come, let's take a walk.

They walk and he looks at her.

MADISON

You know, I don't know if  
I've ever told you about my  
nightmares. I dream about  
the same thing every night,  
the worst episode ever... the  
one I told you about, at  
Jace's house. Do you  
remember?

LIAM

Sure.

MADISON

Since the night we slept  
together, there have been  
no more nightmares. You...  
are my nightmare chaser, in

some strange way. I... I feel  
safe with you.

LIAM

( He stops, )  
You are safe with me.

MADISON

Thank you.

Liam looks at his watch, it's time to go home.

LIAM

I think it's time to go  
back, I wouldn't want you  
to be discovered because of  
me again!

MADISON

It wasn't your fault, I  
drank too much and then... I  
would have no remorse about  
these days.

MATCH CUT TO

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam enters his house and Jim does the cooking.

JIM

Where have you been,  
idiot?! Mom and dad also  
work on Sundays, and you  
take the opportunity to  
leave me alone?

LIAM

I have a few things to tell  
you Jim!

JIM

Yes, definitely. Why don't  
you start explaining to me  
what Madison was doing in  
our bathroom?!

LIAM

We need to talk about her.  
You know, we... got together.

JIM

Finally, I would say  
finally! No more Catherine,  
finally!

LIAM

Yes and... I can't believe  
I'm with her!

JIM

Well yes, you have good  
taste! Catherine didn't  
lack beauty either, that  
must be admitted, sadly!

LIAM

Yes, but Madison is more  
beautiful, believe me. She  
is... the most beautiful,  
Jim.

Jim smiles and pats Liam.

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison is sitting at her desk using her computer when there is a knock on the door.

MADISON

Yeah?

GLADYS

Can I come in?

MADISON

Sure.

Gladys comes in and goes and sits on the bed.

GLADYS

Were you writing?

MADISON

That's what I've been doing since this morning, since I can't go out!

GLADYS

You obviously did something wrong. Do not you think?

Madison snorts.

GLADYS

Madison, you have to give me proof that I can trust you and... you can go back to come out.

MADISON

So if I never prove to you that you can be trusted, I'm gonna be detained for life? What nonsense!

GLADYS

Madison, I haven't recognized you in days.

MADISON

Oh right? You don't recognize me because I'm more... happy? I am fine with my friends and when I am at home I feel depressed. Probably because I have a shitty father who forces me

to eat and makes me feel like I'm not enough. And you know, those for the punishment are not complaints, but these are, and how! By keeping me at home, you'll make yourself hated. You understand?

GLADYS

Yes, I see. I understand everything, but I was scared, Madison!

MADISON

Scared of what?

GLADYS

That you committed suicide, damn it!

Madison falls silent.

MADISON

It's all right now. I... I can say I'm happy now. I have friends and... I'm with Liam.

GLADYS

Are you and Liam together?

MADISON

Yes. He... he makes me happy.

Gladys hugs Madison.

MADISON

Am I still grounded?

GLADYS

Not quite. And come downstairs.

Madison and Gladys leave the room, go down the stairs and head to the kitchen, at the table with everyone else.

NATHAN

You know, it's been a long time since we've seen you here, sitting with us!

GLADYS

Stop it, Nathan.

NATHAN

Are you on her side now?

MADISON

There shouldn't be competition in a family. So yes, precisely because I don't create them, mom is on my side.

Wendy lifts her arm, making an "okay" with her fingers, as if to tell Madison she's doing well. Madison then, holds back a laugh and eats.

NATHAN

But you missed a working dinner, ran away from home and never came back!

MADISON

Liam also skipped dinner, yet his father didn't tell him anything!

NATHAN

And how do you know?

MADISON

We tried to avoid each other, but we still met at Ben and Zoe's house.

GLADYS

Could we stop?!

MADISON

Yes, so... I'm done.

Madison leaves her plate empty, unexpectedly.

Gladys looks at Madison, who stands up and runs to her room to lay down on the bed.

Later Gladys enters the room.

GLADYS

I'm very proud of you, you know that? I'm sorry for not being present very much, I'll ask to have at least Sunday off, starting next week.

MADISON

Don't bother. Actually,  
while you're at it, go get  
ready, or you'll be late!

GLADYS  
Wendy told me about this  
afternoon.

MADISON  
This afternoon?

GLADYS  
Yeah. No need to refuse.

MADISON  
What? Refuse?

GLADYS  
Yes Mad. You can go there  
easily. Wendy told me you  
turned down Liam's  
invitation to the bowling  
alley. I know all about the  
call this morning where you  
refused even to go for a  
morning jog!

MADISON  
The call?

GLADYS  
Yeah, the call where Liam  
asked you out, but you  
refused!

MADISON  
Right, the call!

GLADYS  
Madison, I know you're  
feeling better now and  
you're right, I can't keep  
you here forever. Your life  
is out there, not in here.  
And I... I was wrong. I  
should have sat down, maybe  
scolded you and talked to  
you. Instead, I assumed you  
were fine, but... what if it  
wasn't? How was I to know  
that you actually ran away  
from home? I'm sorry if you  
don't feel good here, I

won't stop you from going out anymore. But let's make a deal. You'll never have to run away from home again.

MADISON

I'm sorry for running away from home, Liam did the same and... then we found each other. Believe me, hell really happened!

GLADYS

Yes I imagine!

MADISON

So... could I go bowling today? Ben will look after Wendy, if that's okay with you.

GLADYS

Ben? Isn't he with you?

MADISON

No, it's a double date, he doesn't have a girlfriend!

GLADYS

All right, then I'm going.

Gladys kisses Madison's forehead and walks out of the room.

MATCH CUT TO

**I/E. TURNERS' HOUSE - AFTERNOON**

Madison runs down the stairs and opens the door. She hugs Ben, sorry for what she's doing.

MADISON

It's a problem for you to be with Wendy?

BEN

I love children!

MADISON

When will you find a girl too?!

BEN

No one will ever want me, resign yourself!

Ben goes to sit on the sofa and looks around.

MADISON

Wendy, come here!

Small footsteps begin to be heard on the stairs, while Wendy goes downstairs and arrives in the living room.

MADISON

Ben is here for anything, at home with you. Okay?

WENDY

I can trust?

Madison laughs and runs her hands through her hair.

MADISON

It's going to be a real blast for you two, right? I'm going to a gun set up, after which, I run!

Madison runs to her room and opens the closet. She decides to wear milky white jeans and a soft lilac sweater and black converse with long socks. She grabs her white purse, runs to the stairs and hurries down.

Ben and Wendy are focused on playing a video game.

MADISON

For anything call me, okay?

BEN

Shut up! We are playing.

Madison huffs and walks out of the house.

BLAKE

Hi Madison!

She turns.

MADISON

Hi

BLAKE

Are you going somewhere?

MADISON

At Liam's house. And you?

BLAKE

I too would have liked to go to his house. You know, I'd like to apologize to him too, now you're his girlfriend anyway and he used to be my best friend!

BLAKE

By the way, why did you tell Lexi that you and Liam are just friends? Well, she wants to kill you now, she has a crush on Liam!

Madison widens her eyes and worries.

MADISON

Blake, I don't think this applies to you. Okay?

BLAKE

Madison, I just want you to understand that from what's going on at school, I'm starting to think you lied to me. I didn't believe it initially, but... I don't think you and Liam are really together, that's it

Liam leaves the house and takes a step back when he sees Madison and Blake in front of him. Then he steps forward and stands in front of Madison, covering her.

LIAM

Why are you here with her?

BLAKE

I met her by chance, we  
were both going to your  
house.

LIAM

And you... why are you here?

BLAKE

Dude, listen... I think I  
need to talk to you, okay?

LIAM

Not now, I'm busy.

Liam closes the front door, grabs Madison's hand and goes  
to sit in the car, ignoring Blake still left in front of  
his house.

BLAKE

You can't avoid me forever,  
Baker!

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Liam starts driving.

LIAM

Has he done or said  
anything bad to you?

MADISON

No.

LIAM

You can tell, there's still  
time to go back!

MADISON

( Smiling, )  
Anyway, I have to talk to  
you.

LIAM

I listen to you!

MADISON

It seems that things are  
going quite well, but there  
are some problems and I'm  
afraid it is right to solve  
them. One of them is Alan,  
he knows my home address.  
While... Catherine and Lexi...

LIAM

Lexi Miller? Why?

MADISON

Remember when I told Blake  
to hang out with you?

LIAM

Yes! You refused me a kiss!

MADISON

Lexi likes you.

LIAM

I know.

MADISON

I told her we're best  
friends the day we got  
together and... she talked to  
Blake.

LIAM  
( Ironic, )  
OMG! You screwed up, Madi!

MADISON  
Liam, stop!

LIAM  
We haven't been best  
friends, let's make it  
clear! And then... you said  
it the day after you kissed  
me!

MADISON  
I know Liam.

LIAM  
I don't care. In short, in  
that school they always  
have something to talk  
about! Before Cath and I  
broke up, then my fight  
with Wilson, so... let's give  
them more to talk about!  
They'll start saying things  
about our relationship, but  
remember it's the least  
they can do, no one will  
ever get in the way.

Liam parks and opens the door for Madison, then walks in  
with her.

**INT. BOWLING - CONTINUOUS**

Mark and Avril approach Madison and Liam.

LIAM

There they are!

MARK

Ben has arrived right?

MADISON

Yes, or I wouldn't be here now!

LIAM

Can you play?

AVRIL

More or less.

MARK

Let's go!

They approach the bowling alley.

AVRIL

It's my turn, let's start well!

Avril gets a ball, chooses the orange one. She moves away from the rink a few centimeters and takes aim, then releases the ball. She turns away, running her hands through her hair.

AVRIL

I don't even want to look!

LIAM

OMG. Avril Cooper, are you kidding? You are bad!

Avril turns to see that she has only hit one pin.

AVRIL

Let's see what you can do, Liam Baker!

Liam puts his fingers in the holes of the ball, forcing the veins of his hands and his arms at the same time. He brings the heavy ball to the lane and shoots, swinging his arm quickly. He indicates the pins with his fingers, then strikes.

LIAM

You see? I'm good at it,  
girl!

He walks Madison to get a ball, leaving a small kiss on her right cheek.

LIAM  
Do you need help, Madi?

AVRIL  
See, Mark? Take example!

MADISON  
I'd like to try it myself,  
actually.

She goes to stand in front of the bowling alley, while Mark prepares the next ball to throw in his turn.

Madison sighs and calms down. She pulls back, prepares the momentum and makes a strange strike.

AVRIL  
Madison, are you... are you  
kidding?!

MARK  
I know you value my  
company, but... I'm a very  
athletic person!

Mark shoots backwards and strikes.

LIAM  
If Parker had been there,  
you would have had great  
company!

Avril catches a ball, heads to the lane and shoots, but this time she hit almost every pin.

AVRIL  
A decent shot, more or  
less!

Liam gets his usual black ball.

LIAM  
Watch out, Cooper!

He makes the same move as Mark, but has left two pins on the track.

MARK

You haven't learned yet. Do it, rather than compete with my girlfriend!

LIAM

Madison can still work her ass!

Madi goes to get a ball, she positions herself in front of the rink and sighs to calm down.

LIAM

Hey Madi!

Liam approaches her, wrapping his arms around her neck. In a small hug from behind, he leaves a kiss on her left cheek.

LIAM

Give me the move, okay?

MADISON

So I'm afraid of making a mistake, you're getting worse!

LIAM

Make a mistake? Thinking Liam Baker is hard to go wrong!

Liam moves, standing behind Madison. She bends down, bringing her legs and butt back, letting her rest on Liam. But something in him stops suddenly, in a strange sensation. He feels his hormones jolt a little now that Madison is leaning on him.

LIAM

Oh, Madison...

MADISON

Move over, it's your fault!

Madison, embarrassed, pushes the boy away and refocuses on aiming.

After throwing at her, she realizes she has struck.

LIAM

( He squeezes his right eye, )  
That's why I've been back there!

Avril runs to Mark.

Mark throws the ball, waits and squints in the hope that it will go well.

AVRIL

( Coming at him, )

Strike!

Many minutes later, Liam and Madison go to take passport photos.

They are in front of the camera, to print a photo from four shots together.

In the first photo, the two position themselves for a kiss, in which she lightly squeezes the boy's hair. The timer goes on for a while, so Madison lets out a laugh during the photo shoot.

The countdown to the second photo begins. Liam slides his right hand under her to Madison's arm, resting it on her chest. He leaves a kiss on her cheek as she lets out a smile. He continues to keep his hand under the Madi's right arm, which reaches to touch her breasts above her sweater.

Third photo, Liam gets ready in a sensual pose. He places his hand on Madison's neck, squeezing her neck. She laughs, throwing her head back as he continues to keep his hand on her neck and he opens her mouth as if he's about to bite her.

Fourth and last photo. Madison narrows her eyes and makes a sweet and funny expression, while she puts her hands between her boyfriend's chin and neck. Instead, he sticks out her tongue and rests it on Madison's right cheek, his eyes narrowed.

Then Liam takes the photos in his hand. He takes a good look at them, then turns to Madison and gives a sweet smile.

LIAM

They are beautiful, don't you think?

MADISON

I love them, Liam!

LIAM

I'll keep them with me, then I'll cut out a band and give it to you. All right?

MADISON

All right.

She smiles when he kisses her lips.

They go back to the slopes and in the distance they see Avril and Mark playing ping pong on a small table. They approach the two, watching their match.

MADISON

Who's winning?

LIAM

Mark, without a doubt!

AVRIL

Too bad I won!

She stands with her arms folded, with an expression proud of her victory.

LIAM

Anyway, we're going away.

MARK

Okay!

AVRIL

All right.

Liam takes Madison by the hand, almost heading for the exit door.

**EXT. BOWLING - CONTINUOUS**

Madison and Liam leave the bowling alley with Avril and Mark and stop on the road in the middle of the evening.

LIAM

It was crazy!

MARK

Yes, I agree with you.

MADISON

I had a great time tonight.

AVRIL

Even if Liam is quite annoying!

LIAM

Do you think you're nice?

MARK

Guys, guys, guys! Give yourself a break. It was a good outing, right?

Avril and Liam nod.

MARK

Well, peace and love!

MADISON

Guys, thanks for today. I've never had so much fun.

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - MORNING**

The loud alarm clock on the bedside table rings, Mad rushes to unplug it. She stretches and looks at the ceiling, her cheeks flushed and his eyes relaxed.

She gets out of bed, puts on a pair of jeans and Liam's sweatshirt, then runs downstairs with Wendy.

WENDY

Shall we go with Liam?

LIAM

Yes.

Madison opens the door and sees Liam in the Porsche, just waiting for the two sisters. She takes a seat next to him and leaves a kiss on his cheek.

LIAM

Good morning Madi. Oh hi Wendy!

MADISON

I'm a little anxious, I'm afraid of what they will think about us today.

LIAM

Seriously?! I am anxious for the end of this week, there will be the first game of the year!

WENDY

If anyone should talk, remind the famous girl from the other night who I am!

Liam stops the car in front of Wendy's school.

LIAM

You were great, Wendy!

Liam and Wendy pound fist to fist.

Wendy gets out of the car and runs to school.

**INT. SCHOOL - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam parks and the two get out of the car, they stop at the entrance.

MADISON

Can we pass detached?

LIAM

Are you joking? They'll always have new stuff to talk about anyway, so... let's give them the satisfaction of being together. I do not accept excuses!

He holds out her hand and Madison shakes it. They walk with straight heads and high shoulders, hand in hand through the corridors of the school. They go to Ben, Parker, Mark and Avril.

MARK

Hi guys.

LIAM

Hey!

Mark and Liam hug each other.

AVRIL

Madison, are you okay?

MADISON

Yes, everything is fine.

CATHERINE

Madison!

Madison and Liam remain motionless, they barely turn around as if they were two logs. Catherine is not alone, with her are Lexi, Zoe, Carol and Vanessa.

CATHERINE

I knew it, from the first day I saw you!

LIAM

Catherine, go away.

CATHERINE

I'm talking to Madison, not you!

MADISON

I can also decide to ignore you. You know that, right?

CATHERINE

What's up? You have nothing to say, perhaps?

MADISON

Catherine, you're the one who has too much to say. And you don't understand that you won't solve anything since Liam will still like me!

CATHERINE

Yes, I trusted him too. Yet look what he's done!

MADISON

You trust the wrong people now, are you aware of this?

Madison looks at Lexi, to let Catherine know that she likes Liam.

MADISON

Maybe you don't know that your dear friend Lexi isn't telling you right!

CATHERINE

What does that mean, Lex?

LEXI

Do you really trust someone like her?

MADISON

Don't try to cover your ass, Lexi. We both know what the truth is.

Madison takes Liam's hand and walks away, leaving Catherine and her friends behind.

LIAM

Madi, you were perfect. Will you watch my workout?

MADISON

Sure, I'll obviously be watching your workout, Liam.

LIAM

Well, then I'll go to the  
locker room.

Liam leaves a kiss on her forehead, gives her a caress  
and follows Mark, who heads towards the changing rooms.

Avril runs to Madison.

AVRIL

You're good at arguing!

MADISON

Yes, well, I can't stand  
them!

AVRIL

I can understand you, I had  
Zoe and Catherine right  
away, before you came  
along.

After a few minutes, everyone goes to the basketball  
court.

With his usual stare, Liam looks for Madison through the  
crowd of people sitting to watch practice. He sees her,  
she wears his white sweatshirt. When she sees him, she  
smiles at him graciously.

MARK

Liam, Alan Scott is there  
to parry, take revenge.

LIAM

There will be an  
opportunity, brother.

The players are practicing. Two boys before Liam each try  
to throw the ball into the basket, but Alan blocks  
everything.

On Liam's turn, he catches the ball and thinks about when  
Alan harassed Madison. Liam looks at him, throws the ball  
violently and pecks the basket.

ALAN

You are slightly angry,  
Baker! Don't worry, even if  
you don't get angry you are  
Co-captain!

The boys on the team laugh and Liam makes a fist.

LIAM

Say no more, Alan Scott. It doesn't even suit you.

ALAN

Or? What will you do? Are you going to tell me to get away from her, pulling my shirt collar? You know well that she is in danger, her salvation also depends on you. So it's you who doesn't want to talk.

Liam turns, looks at Madison with shining eyes in the stands and thinks about when Alan harassed her. Liam looks at Alan, runs and starts punching him, so everyone starts yelling.

MARK

Liam, stop!

Mark takes Liam and pushes him away.

Madison starts shaking, she's scared. She stands up abruptly and runs towards the bathroom. At the same time, Lexi follows her.

She looks at herself in one of the bathroom mirrors as she tries to hold back the tears. She feels the weight of her moist eyes, eyes that need to empty. She wipes away the tears that she has no longer been able to hold back, tries to calm down with a few sighs and when she sees that Lexi is standing outside the bathrooms, she locks herself in a small bathroom and tries to have as few sobs as possible. She takes a long sigh, closes her eyes and drops down on the floor, with her back to the wall. She thinks about when Dr. Spalding told her: *"When you feel that way, keep calm and do it for yourself."*

The door to the entrance to the bathrooms seems to have opened, a small creak was heard and immediately after a few steps, as if someone were standing in front of Madison's door.

LEXI

Hey, are you here?

Madison rolls her eyes.

LEXI

Madison, answer me. Hey, can you hear me? I asked you if..

Madison interrupts Lexi, opens the door angrily and storms out.

MADISON

Look, I don't have time to talk, get out of the way.

LEXI

What's up? Are you crying because Liam dumped you too?!

MADISON

Lexi, I said you need to get out of the way.

LEXI

Can't you face me face to face?

MADISON

Look, I try to tell you again that you need to get out of the way. I don't feel well, okay? We'll talk again.

LEXI

You don't want to come between me and Catherine, okay?

MADISON

Lexi, I don't care about you and your fucking friends okay?! Get out of the way!

With her right arm, she moves Lexi and goes out of the bathroom. She goes on down the corridors, constantly turning to see if Lexi is still there, until she bumps into Liam and immediately turns away.

MADISON

Liam... I was worried, are you okay?

LIAM

Come with me.

Liam takes her hand, they go to the underground floors, then sit down on the stairs.

The underground part of the school is creepy, dark, unmaintained. There is a long dark corridor with lots of closed doors and stairs, where Liam and Madison are sitting.

Liam puts a hand on Madison's thigh, lightly stroking hers.

LIAM

I was supposed to go to the presidency, but I found you sooner, luckily. I will definitely be grounded, but either way, we have to report Alan.

MADISON

Liam, he hasn't done anything to me yet!

Madison strokes his left cheek with her hand, looking into his eyes.

LIAM

No? Madison, he practically threatened you. Oh, not to mention what Jace did to you, when he always knew it. Plus he abused you, or at least he was about to, in front of my eyes!

MADISON

I don't want to do this, Liam.

LIAM

Madi... okay. Whatever you want, it will be done. Do you want me to stay with you for months, since you are afraid that he will give you nasty surprises? Well, it will be done. Do you want to report it? It will be done. Whatever you want, I'll do it. I care that you are safe, especially with yourself.

Liam shakes Madison's hand, then leaves a kiss on the back.

MADISON

Thanks Liam.

Liam leaves a kiss on her head and stands up, climbs the stairs and returns to the gym.

From afar he sees Clarence Smith, so he approaches him.

CLARENCE

Didn't I tell you to go to the presidency?

LIAM

I don't go to the presidency for unjust things, Professor Smith. That boy threatened me and you've always known me, you know I'm not crazy!

CLARENCE

Liam, you put Blake in the hospital!

LIAM

Yeah, because he turned against a girl! You have to understand me, Alan was going to abuse Madison one day.

CLARENCE

Liam, get out of my way!

**EXT. SCHOOL - LATER**

Liam, Madison, Lexi and Blake leave school together.

MADISON

( Thinking, not talking, )  
Liam should forgive Blake.  
Blake helped him in the  
presidency: he defended him  
and turned against Alan.  
Liam thanks to him didn't  
end up in detention. So, if  
I forgave him, in quotes...  
well, so should he!

Blake lights a cigarette and begins to smoke.

MADISON

Do you smoke?

BLAKE

You do not see? Oh! I get  
it, naughty! Want to take a  
shot?

LIAM

No.

BLAKE

I meant her!

MADISON

No, I've never smoked.

BLAKE

Try it then!

MADISON

I don't like it, I'll try  
another day.

BLAKE

It's nothing, come on!

Liam doesn't even give him time to bring the cigarette  
next to her: he grabs it and throws it away, then steps  
on it.

LIAM

She said no, Blake. Are you  
deaf?

He takes Madison by the hand and heads for her car,  
leaving Blake and Lexi in the distance.

MADISON

Liam, why are you doing  
this?

Madison slams the door of the Porsche as he begins to  
drive.

MADISON

You can't treat him like  
this, he did you a favor!

Liam thinks about when Blake told the coach that Liam is  
innocent.

MADISON

Liam, answer me!

Liam goes up to Wendy's school. The little girl gets in  
the car and looks at Madison and Liam who are not  
talking.

WENDY

Have you lost your  
language?!

Neither of them answers, Madison persists in looking at  
her sister in the mirror.

**EXT. TURNERS' HOUSE - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison, Liam and Wendy are in a car in front of the Turners' house.

WENDY

( Leaving the car, )  
Goodbye Liam.

MADISON

You have nothing to say?

LIAM

Will you persist much  
longer?

MADISON

But who do you take me for?  
I'm not Catherine or...

Liam blocks her words and at the same time her breath,  
leaving her a kiss on the lips, a slightly sensual kiss,  
but at the same time emotional.

LIAM

I took you for Madison. And  
if I did it that way, it's  
because I'm haunted by the  
thought that that piece of  
shit has to do that to you.

**INT. SCHOOL - SOME DAYS LATER**

Madison walks the corridors of the school. She is happy and is with Avril.

MADISON

( Thinking while walking, )  
In the last few days, Liam hasn't stopped leaving notes in my locker, this scares me a little, I never understood how he managed to open it!

Madison thinks back to the first note Liam wrote her and then goes back to her walk down the aisles.

MADISON

"No smoking without me" was the first thing Liam wrote in a note. Since then, every day I've been waiting for the usual note inside my locker, I'm used to receiving one for every recess.

A scene where Liam shook hands with Madison in the underground part of the Skyview appears like sharp scene.

MADISON

Liam threatened Alan. He told him not to approach me and not to mess up any more, or he would have too many witnesses and evidence to report. He let him know that he knows that Alan has dealings with Jace, that he knows about everything. So there is not much risk that Alan will do something, the only problem is that he knows my home address anyway, but Liam has promised me that he will never approach me, in his absence above all. So things went very well.

A few moments of laughter are seen between the characters: Madison and Avril, or Madison and Ben. These

flashbacks appear as clear visual fragments as she strolls through the corridors of the school.

MADISON

Parker and Zoe have officially gotten together, even if this thing bothers Mark and Liam a little, they would like a better girl for someone like him. However, we must not forget about Lexi, she and I had a fight in the school courtyard.

The fight between her and Lexi appears, again as if the sharp fragments are superimposed on the scene.

MADISON

How could she call me a cheater if she was going to flirt with her best friend's ex-boyfriend? I wouldn't even jokingly consider myself a cheater, I didn't cheat on Lexi, I wasn't even friends with her. But Lexi and Catherine are!

Madison meets Ben and hugs him (slowly) as she continues to think.

MADISON

After all, the problems have gone away. My friends and I had some great days together. Liam and I have deepened our relationship and it hasn't been very easy, actually. What matters is today. Today, day of the first basketball game. I tried to make Liam feel better, in fact I succeeded in my small way. Mark is also very stressed, he hasn't slept a wink. All this is Professor Clarence's fault, of course. Before the games he massacres the boys!

The bell rings, everyone starts yelling in excitement for the game, and Madison, Ben and Avril are dumbfounded.

Liam is in the men's changing room, he sits on the bench in the locker room. Next to him is Blake, who cannot play due to his bandaged arm.

Mark, agitated, enters the men's locker room.

CLARENCE

Did you sleep well,  
Bennett? It would not seem!  
Baker, what is this  
depression? Girlfriend  
dumped you?!

Blake grins and slaps him, but Liam is annoyed.

CLARENCE

Did you sleep last night?

MARK

Coach, I know Liam. I'm  
sorry to say it's only  
getting worse this way!

BLAKE

Yes, I can confirm.

Blake giggles, then slaps his friend again. Liam glares at him along with Mark, both very annoyed.

MARK

Your presence also gets  
worse. You know that,  
right? But this you will  
not confirm, of course!

Mark sits next to Liam.

MARK

How are you? Do you want to  
go to her now, before the  
game starts?

Liam stands up, leaves the locker room and without saying anything runs to look for Madison.

She's already in the stands. She is next to Ben, Avril, Parker and Jim.

LIAM

Thanks for being here, Jim.  
Oh, Madi, could you come  
for a second?

MADISON

Hold my seat, please.

They walk away and Avril puts her jacket on Madison's seat.

LIAM

I'm scared. I'm seriously  
scared!

She takes his hands, looks into his eyes and makes eye contact.

MADISON

Everything will be fine,  
trust me.

Madison squeezes her Liam's hands, then focuses on her hands. She has three rubber bands on her wrists and she thinks of giving them to him. Like a flashback, she remembers when he protected her from Alan.

LIAM

Do you say yes?

She separates their hands and one by one removes the three rubber bands on her wrist.

MADISON

These have too much meaning  
to me. You keep them.

She takes Liam's arm and puts her bands on her wrist. He grabs her hand and leaves a kiss on hers, then refocuses to look at the bands on her wrist.

LIAM

Thank you Madi. I needed  
you.

MADISON

Liam, whatever I'm here.  
And I'll be proud of you  
either way

The players begin to arrive, the audience gives a round of applause.

LIAM

Thanks for all. I... I l...

CLARENCE

Baker, come here!

Liam leaves a kiss on Madison's lips and hurriedly runs between the players, next to Mark. Madison instead, goes back to sit down.

JIM

If Liam wins, I'll take him to Sweden.

BEN

Sweden?

JIM

Calm down, it was all improvised!

Jim laughs and on Mark's turn claps his hands twice lightly, as if in a sign of trust in the boy.

JIM

Courage!

Mark prepares himself and when he hits the basket, all the players on the bench cheer along with the crowd.

BLAKE

The prom will be ours!

At the end of the game, Liam turns and looks at Madison. He no longer hears the noise of the other players, the coach's whistle, the audience in the stands. There is only Madison. With her thoughtful expression, as she plays with her fingers and attentive she looks at Liam, giving him a small smile.

Liam begins to resent the public. Everyone shouts his name.

LIAM

I dedicate it to her.

Liam steals the ball from a player, runs towards the opponents basket while he dribbles and doesn't score. He despairs and touches his hair. But then watch that the public cheers for him and everyone congratulates: in reality he scored a basket.

Everyone catches and throws Liam and Mark in the air. And when they put Liam down, Madison comes to him, in the school corridors.

LIAM

( Taking her hands, )  
Thank you Madi.

MADISON

You were great Liam.  
Watching your match was the  
most exciting thing ever  
today!

LIAM

Make sure you come with  
Avril to the prom tonight.  
You know, it's a tradition!

MADISON

Will you come with Mark?

LIAM

Probably.

Madison and Liam walk away, leaving each other with two  
small smiles. She goes looking for Avril, shortly after  
she sees her in the distance. Of course, she also went to  
Mark.

MADISON

Hey Avril! Can I..

AVRIL

I already know what you  
have in mind. Let our  
shopping be!

MADISON

Thank you so much. You  
know, it's a mess for me. I  
have never attended a prom  
in this school, so..

AVRIL

You don't have to thank me,  
come with me!

MARK

Avril, hey!

Mark seems to have taken offense because Avril has gone  
away and has practically left him alone, without even an  
answer. She turns, looks at him and shrugs to apologize.  
She continues walking, leaves the school and waits with  
Madison for the pedestrian light.

MADISON

I haven't said goodbye to  
Liam yet!

AVRIL

Nope, Madison. I will not  
return in the midst of  
confusion!

Liam follows Madison and Avril to the exit of the school,  
while the whole corridor is full of people and it is  
impossible for him to walk. When goes out, he watches  
Madison and Avril together in the car.

LEWIS

What are you doing there,  
Baker?

LIAM

Hey, nothing. You know,  
Madison left and she didn't  
say goodbye, so...

LEWIS

Don't be exaggerated, Liam!  
Are you together?

LIAM

Yes. We talked, then I went  
to the boys, she to Avril  
and two minutes later she  
disappeared, without even  
saying goodbye.

LEWIS

Well, it's a lot of  
confusion in there, maybe  
she didn't see you! Anyway,  
Grace and I are going to  
play something in her  
garage. Do you want to  
join?

LIAM

Okay, but let's not be  
late. I have to go to the  
prom tonight.

LEWIS

Let's meet at her house.  
She has our guitars.

Liam watches his friend leave and heads towards the  
parking lot. He gets into the car, puts his hands on the  
steering wheel and sighs.

**INT. MALL - LATER**

Madison and Avril are in a mall. They are precisely in a Fast Food. They are seated on a table for two, waiting for their hamburgers to arrive, inside that restaurant with bright red and green walls.

Madison looks sad.

AVRIL

What's wrong?

MADISON

Nothing, it's just... Liam will be looking for me now.

AVRIL

Did he send you any messages?

MADISON

No, no message.

AVRIL

So?

A waiter places the girls' burgers on the table.

WAITER

Have a good lunch!

MADISON

Thanks.

AVRIL

Come on, eat as long as you want, you won't be judged. Promise!

MADISON

Thank you so much Avril.

**INT. GRACE'S GARAGE - EVENING**

Liam, Lewis and Grace play and sing The night we met by Lord Huron.

Then Liam puts the guitar down and leans it against the wall of Grace's garage.

LIAM

Thanks again friends.

GRACE

And of what? Come, let's take a selfie!

Liam approaches Grace and they take a selfie together.

GRACE

Can I post our photo? Not a problem, right?

LIAM

Why should that be a problem, Grace?

Liam takes out his cell phone which was on a bedside table, sees it is late and finds ten missed calls from Mark.

LIAM

Oh shit! I'm late!

Liam calls Mark.

LIAM

Hey Mark, can you hear me?

MARK

Go to hell, Baker! What do I have to do to talk to you?!

LIAM

Sorry, I was rehearsing for a new piece.

MARK

Are you ready now?

LIAM

Nope, man. I'm in trouble. Please go to the prom without me. Tell Madison I'll be late, okay?

MARK

Idiot!

LIAM

Guys, I'm late for the prom  
and it's really important  
to me. I have to go, it's  
been a pleasure.

LEWIS

Goodbye Liam.

GRACE

I recommend!

**INT. AVRIL'S CAR - EVENING**

Avril and Madison are going to school. They are in Avril's car.

AVRIL

You are very distracted today. Let me guess... it's for Liam, isn't it?

Madison nods. She thinks about when she gave her rubber bands to him.

AVRIL

come on, Madison! Did you see how I did with Mark?! We are still fine!

MADISON

It seemed strange to me. In short, he didn't even make himself heard!

AVRIL

And you? You didn't even talk to him, but you still care. Right?

MADISON

You are right Avril. You are right!

AVRIL

I'm always right, Mad!

Avril stops her car in the school parking lot, she can already hear some upbeat music coming from the gym.

AVRIL

Are you ready?

MADISON

Do I really have to be honest? No, I'm not ready

Madison looks in the car mirror and smoothes her hair with her hands. She gets out of the car, she is wearing a long red dress.

She goes to the gym with Avril, who is wearing an elegant blue dress.

**INT. LIAM'S BATHROOM - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam has the song "Flashing Lights" by Kanye West on spotify. He undoes the top two buttons of his white shirt as he stares at the large square mirror above his sink. He adds a black jacket and bow tie, sprays himself with perfume and leaves the bathroom.

MARY

Are you going to school?

He turns the music down and opens the bathroom door.

LIAM

Mom! I didn't know you were at home, I'm in a hurry. And yes, I go to the prom.

MARY

So did you win?

LIAM

Didn't Jim tell you?

MARY

Liam, I was hoping you'd be the one to run up to me and announce your victory, but you haven't done that in months now. Is something happening to you?

LIAM

I'm fine, mom. I'll be arriving late, I can't stop and talk.

Liam turns and walks.

MARY

Whatever is happening to you, whether it's with Catherine or Madison, remember that you must always be yourself. Say what you feel, without limits and never let anyone get in the way of your feelings.

Liam stops and turns back to look at his mom.

LIAM

Thanks mom.

**INT. SCHOOL GYM - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison looks around, she's alone. She's sitting on some stairs and there's no trace of Liam, in all the confusion in that room she can't see anyone.

Mark, flanked by Avril, touches her shoulder.

MARK

Madison, I've been looking for you for a long time!

MADISON

Am I in such a strange place?!

AVRIL

There are too many people, Mad. I haven't seen you since the exact moment we entered here!

MADISON

Will Liam come?

MARK

Yes, he's just late, he told me to warn you.

MADISON

Thanks, anyway... I'd rather be alone.

MARK

Are you sure?

MADISON

Yes, of course I'm sure. You two have fun, but not too much!

Mark shrugs and together with his girlfriend walks away from the stairs.

Madison turns on her cell phone. She sees that an anonymous profile has sent her a photo, but she is afraid to click the "open photo" button.

MADISON

( Thinking, )

The last time I received anonymous photos, they were photos that only Jace should have had.

Madison begins to feel observed, she turns left and right continuously, she breathes very fast and her heart beats so fast. She feels a slight shaking in her hands, legs, she feels like she's collapsing. But she can't now, she can't pass out right now.

Madison opens the photo (which is not visible in the scene) and gasps. She trembles, heads for the bathroom, locks herself in and sits on the floor. She places her index and middle finger in front of her eyes. Madison looks at her two fingers.

MADISON

Stupid Madison, you always  
trust the wrong people.

She brings her fingers to her mouth.

Meanwhile, Liam does a sort of fashion show and sexy walks into the gym. He can see Avril's reddish hair with the elegant light blue dress reflecting in the lights. Avril is with Mark, who is dressed the same as Liam.

Liam approaches the two.

LIAM

Hi guys. Where's Madison?

MARK

Welcome Baker!

LIAM

Mark, I asked you a  
question.

MARK

Madison? She was on the  
stairs.

Liam turns, looks up all the stairs but he doesn't see anyone.

LIAM

Are you sure?

MARK

Sure.

LIAM

Where's Madison, Mark?

MARK

She was there! On the  
stairs!

LIAM

I didn't ask you where she  
was before, I asked you  
where she is now!

Catherine touches Liam's shoulder.

CATHERINE

She is in the bathroom.

LIAM

What?

CATHERINE

Madison... she is in the  
bathroom.

He, still confused, turns to the door of the women's  
bathroom and sees her coming out of there. She looks  
awful, goes and sits on the stairs and doesn't seem well.

LIAM

Thanks Catherine.

Liam runs to Madison, when she looks full at him, with a  
forced look and a strange expression on her pale face.

LIAM

Madi, are you okay?

MADISON

Liam, go away.

LIAM

Madi, what are you saying?

MADISON

Thank me, I haven't told  
you anything serious yet.

LIAM

I don't understand, Madi.  
Explain yourself. What did  
I do?

MADISON

Liam, go away. We'll talk  
about it, I promise.

LIAM

I'm not leaving here until  
I know what I've done.

He sits on the stairs next to her.

MADISON

How would you explain this?

Madison shows him on her cell phone the picture he took with Grace.

MARK

Liam, Liam! Liam, we have to go. The interview awaits us!

LIAM

Wait here for me, please. I can explain, it's not like you think.

Liam stands up from the stairs and runs with Mark as Madison waits patiently.

Madison sees Blake walking. He approaches her.

BLAKE

Are you sad?

MADISON

No. I'm waiting for Liam to finish the interview.

BLAKE

You look dull.

MADISON

I'm fine, Blake.

Blake walks away and a few minutes later Liam comes out panting, looking at Madison.

LIAM

Here I am.

MADISON

And your explanation?

LIAM

The girl in the photo is called Grace, she is part of the Sunflowers. Me, Lewis and her play in this group.

MADISON

And why didn't you ever tell me about it?

LIAM

I had anxiety about the game, Madi. I've totally given up on music and everything else but you and basketball!

MADISON

And... why didn't you make yourself heard?

LIAM

Why didn't you either!

MADISON

Something's wrong, Liam.

LIAM

What's up? Are you jealous, perhaps?

MADISON

It's not that. We haven't talked at all and after a whole day of not hearing from you, someone sends me a picture of you and a girl I've probably never seen.

LIAM

Wait... who sent you the photo?

MADISON

Does it matter, right now?

LIAM

It could.

MADISON

I don't know, it's anonymous!

LIAM

Okay, listen, it was not my intention. I've already explained everything to you, what do you want me to do?

Madison is silent and looks into space. She has trouble even looking at his face.

LIAM

Madison, look into my eyes!

She looks up and looks into his eyes.

At the prom starts the song "Turning page" for the slow dance.

LIAM

Would you like to dance?

In a heavy sigh of relief, Madison places her hand on Liam's. He gently goes towards the dance floor and puts his hands on the girl's hips.

LIAM

( Whispering in her ear, )  
You are beautiful tonight.

MADISON

Thank you.

During the dance, he thinks about the words that his mother said to him before he came to the dance. He thinks about when Madison gave him her rubber bands today at school. And he thinks about when he was about to say "I love you" to her but Professor Clarence called him. He takes a good look at Madison, thinks about when he kissed her in the shower, thinks about when they slept together.

He looks at her, approaches her ear and is convinced of her.

LIAM

I love you, Madison.

Madison is surprised and smiles.

MADISON

I love you too, Liam.

His hands cup Madison's cheeks. He brings her to his lips. Slowly, he makes a little play with his tongue during the kiss with Madison. But she breaks away after a while.

LIAM

Maybe I...

Madison smiles and takes Liam by the hand.

MADISON

Come with me.

LIAM

Where do we go?

MADISON

I don't know. I am looking  
for a place to be alone.

LIAM

Oh, I have an idea. Come  
with me!

Liam and Madison run and Liam slams the gym door.

SLAM TO

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Liam slams the car door. Madison and him are in the school parking lot.

LIAM

Are we alone enough here?

MADISON

I would say yes!

A sudden tension is created during the silence inside the car. The only thing that continues to be heard is the music coming from the gym. At the same time, Liam and Madison see Avril and Mark leaving school, apparently taking a walk together.

MADISON

They are cute together.

LIAM

Avril and Mark? Yes a lot.

Madison turns to look at him. With trembling hands, she moves closer to him and touches his cheeks as she slowly moves closer to his lips and decides to kiss him passionately. She kisses Liam's lips as he lets his hands slide down to her hips. He moves down to Madison's neck, leaving her moist kisses.

There is a soft tapping of three small taps on the glass, so both boys turn to look. It's about Avril and Mark. Liam rolls down the window, letting his friends talk.

MARK

If you want to have your intimate moments, I advise you not to do it right in front of the school!

AVRIL

Thank us later!

Mark and Avril walk away.

MADISON

Liam, would you mind leaving me at home?

LIAM

Madison, is everything okay?

MADISON

Yes, but... I'm just tired.

LIAM

Are you sure?

MADISON

Is that a problem?

LIAM

No problem, Madi. But... are you... feeling okay?

MADISON

Yes. I said I'm just tired!

LIAM

Okay.

Liam starts driving.

MATCH CUT TO

**EXT. TURNERS' HOUSE - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam stops his car and waits.

LIAM

Go to sleep. Okay?

MADISON

I will do it.

LIAM

So, see you in the morning?

Madison nods, opens the door and gets out of the car. She doesn't say a single word, she persists in making a small wave of her hand, to greet Liam. He fakes a smile too, but as she turns away, he sighs nervously.

Madison, after entering the house, goes to her room and throws herself on the bed. With her cell phone, she peruses the photo of Liam and Grace. Meanwhile, a notification appears above the photo. It's Catherine who writes: "*I heard you throw up earlier, is everything okay?*"

Madison replies: "*I'm fine, thanks*" and puts the phone down.

She puts on her pajamas for the night, gets under the covers and thinks like a flashback of the scene of Liam and her in the car. She thinks of Jace and begins to cry, then she closes her eyes.

FADE TO BLACK

**INT. LIAM'S ROOM - MORNING**

Liam hurls himself out of bed as his usual alarm goes off. He looks at the window, trying to see Madison, but the curtains in her room cover everything. He hears small noises below. He manages to get out of bed, but with a little effort. He wears jeans and a very loose fit shirt. He turns back to look at the Turners' house, peering in the window, but the curtains still cover. He goes downstairs and notices a small crumpled note on the kitchen table, moves forward and takes it in his hand. It is his mother who writes: *"Today you will be alone. Why don't you invite Mark?"*

LIAM

( Laughing, )

Does she really think I'll  
only invite Mark?

From the kitchen windows, Liam sees Madison finally making her room visible. She is wearing a knee-length pleated skirt and a very loose sweatshirt. He instinctively smiles at the image of Madison.

**I/E. LIAM'S CAR - MORNING**

Madison and Wendy leave the house and get into Liam's car.

LIAM

I see you are very cheerful today!

MADISON

Hi idiot!

Madison gives him a kiss on the cheek.

Liam remembers from the previous evening: she was terrified and wanted to go home.

Wendy begins to sleep.

MADISON

Wendy, it'll take us five minutes to get there, don't sleep!

WENDY

Shut up!

The sky is very colorful and the sun has yet to light up properly.

Liam stops the car in front of Wendy's school.

MADISON

Wendy, go!

WENDY

Goodbye Liam.

LIAM

Goodbye baby!

MADISON

What?

LIAM

Don't tell me you're jealous of your sister!

Madison huffs and Wendy gets out of the car.

Liam drives to the high school and parks the car.

LIAM

Got nothing to say?

MADISON

No.

LIAM

Are you sure?

MADISON

No.

LIAM

I'll listen to you

MADISON

I'm sorry for running away from school yesterday. I'm referring to when I went shopping with Avril.

LIAM

Madison, it's okay! But... is there anything else you want to tell me? Maybe it's about what happened at this exact spot yesterday!

MADISON

What? I was tired, I told you!

LIAM

I don't mean that. I wouldn't have wanted to do anything without...

MADISON

Liam I... I've been thinking about it. And... I would do it with you.

LIAM

Did you say you would do it with me?

MADISON

Yes.

LIAM

And why?

MADISON

Because I trust you. More than anyone else.

Madison smiles and gets out of Liam's car, she begins to walk embarrassed towards the school.

Liam gets out of the car.

LIAM

Wait!

Madison turns.

LIAM

Today I will have free house and I will invite our friends for dinner. Will you be there?

MADISON

Yes

Madison turns and walks.

LIAM

Come in the afternoon. We will be alone.

She stands still for a few seconds and smiles.

**INT. SCHOOL - CONTINUOUS**

Madison sees Ben in the crowded corridors of the school and runs to him.

BEN

Hi Mad!

MADISON

Do you know where Avril is?

BEN

You are so kind! Avril is down there!

Ben points to Avril and Madison runs to her.

MADISON

Avril, Avril, Avril!

AVRIL

Hey, is everything okay?

MADISON

What does it mean if Liam has decided to invite me to his house?

AVRIL

Madison, what's supposed to be wrong? You are neighbors!

MADISON

Avril, do you remember what we were doing yesterday?

AVRIL

( Screaming, )  
Did you actually have sex?

Madison shuts Avril's mouth.

MADISON

Shut up!

AVRIL

Excuse me. But... did you have sex?

MADISON

No! We didn't have sex!  
After we went home and

today he asked me to go to his house.

AVRIL

It doesn't mean anything, don't worry. Also, Liam wouldn't do anything without your consent, so don't fret.

MADISON

Oh, we'll be alone because he has a free house.

AVRIL

( Her eyes widen, )  
Calm down, Mad. Remind him of the condom!

The rest of the group approach to Madison and Avril.

BEN

Madi, can you talk?

LIAM

What did you call her?

BEN

OMG! Sorry, I forgot!

MADISON

What's going on, Ben?

BEN

I sent you an SMS, read it.

Madison takes out her cell phone and Liam tries to peek, but she moves away.

MADISON

Sorry, he's my best friend!

BEN

Did you say... best friend?

MADISON

Yes.

BEN

Am I still your best friend?

MADISON

Certain. Isn't it the same  
for me?

BEN

You are... You are my sister!

Madison reads Ben's message: *"I like her more and more  
and Mark is more and more my friend. I'm an idiot,  
right?!"*

MADISON

Yes, you are definitely an  
idiot!

Catherine approaches all of them under the guise of  
talking to Zoe.

CATHERINE

Hi Zoe, I've been looking  
for you! Oh hi Liam.

LIAM

Hi.

Madison turns pale.

CATHERINE

Madison, are you okay?

MADISON

Yes.

CATHERINE

Oh Liam, you know what?

LIAM

No.

CATHERINE

I signed up for the music  
class and you will be my  
teacher.

Madison sneezes hard and everyone is shocked as Parker  
starts laughing. He approaches Madison, slinging his arm  
around her neck.

CATHERINE

What are you laughing at?

PARKER

It's incredible! You don't  
understand that he never  
loved you!

LIAM

Are you sure you chose this course?

CATHERINE

First of all, I wouldn't try again. And yes, I am especially sure of my new teacher!

Madison sneezes again.

CATHERINE

Madison, are you sure you're okay?

MADISON

Yes. I'm as sure as you are about your new teacher.

Madison leaves. She enters the chemistry classroom and takes an empty desk, to wait for Liam.

MADISON

Professor, may I know where the school library is?

TEACHER

It's in the basement, there are signs.

MADISON

Okay thank you.

Liam enters the classroom. With him is Catherine. She puts her hands on his wrists, to turn him towards her. At the same time, everyone in the class begins whispering things in each other's ears. She turns away, tries not to look at them. Meanwhile, Catherine occasionally glares at her. She inspires and breathes very fast as all eyes focus first on her, then Liam and Catherine, still talking as she holds his hands.

TEACHER

Madison, do you feel okay?

MADISON

Not very much. Can I go out?

TEACHER

Come back when you're better.

Madison stands up and walks towards the exit.

LIAM

Everything is fine?

Madison gives Liam an evil look and walks out of class. She looks at the "Library" sign. She hurries down the stairs, follows the sign to get to the library and when she gets there, after closing the door which makes a slight noise, she stands still for a bit at first. She sees rows of shelves filled with books of all kinds. She approaches the novels sector, stopping to peek at something.

A few footsteps begin to be heard in the silence of that large room full of shelves and books scattered everywhere; dark, but at the moment not too much due to the morning light that can be seen from the windows.

It's Liam.

MADISON

What are you doing here?

They are far away, a lot of space separates them. He's still near the door, she's already among the shelves.

LIAM

I had a fight with the teacher to come here. And I asked a guy in the hallway for directions, and he said he saw you.

MADISON

Should I tell you that you did a good deed?

Madison continues to look through books and read storylines.

LIAM

No. You should tell me if you're okay.

MADISON

I'm wonderfully fine. And she? Didn't she follow you here?

She opens a book and leafs through it.

LIAM

She should?

Liam approaches her, and she closes the book.

MADISON

What did you say in class?

LIAM

We were talking about recess, today I have to teach her some lessons. But don't worry, you'll still find the usual note in your locker!

Liam smiles and approaches her.

MADISON

I don't care about the note. You two have been boyfriend and girlfriend in the past, Liam.

LIAM

I understand that, Madi.

MADISON

It does not seem. You do not understand. In your opinion, is she really interested in the music class?

LIAM

I don't care about her personal goals, she and I will have no relationship other than music.

MADISON

If you say so!

Liam doesn't come close anymore. He takes Madison's hands and holds. He places their hands centrally between them.

LIAM

Why don't you sign up for the music class too?

MADISON

No. I trust you, but I don't want to see that bitch get on my nerves anymore and try to make me jealous.

LIAM

You are stubborn, Turner!

MADISON

Shall we go back to surnames now?

LIAM

You can even stand up to me!

MADISON

My traumas are good for something.

He moves even closer to her, puts his hand on her right cheek and brings her face close to his. He kisses her lips. He creates a rhythm of sensual kisses between Madison's neck and lips, loses a little balance but continues to kiss her passionately, with heavy breaths. At times, Madison moans and Liam bites her bottom lip. Losing more and more balance, he moves Madison towards a shelf and with a little violence, surrounds her head with his hands to the right and left, leaning on the shelf. Some books fall to the floor, making a small noise. Liam on impact detaches from her, thinking that someone has reached them. But when he notices the books on the floor, he chuckles slightly and turns to Madison.

The school bell rings and interrupts them.

LIAM

Let's go, but we'll continue, I promise.

Madison and Liam go in the corridors of the school. He kisses her head and she has hickeys on her neck.

LIAM

I'm going to give Catherine lessons. Remember that I love you.

She looks at him as if he were a magnet for her eyes, nods and runs to the cafeteria with slight shivers. She goes and sits next to her friends and looks at them in exasperation.

AVRIL

OMG! Madison, where have you been?

MADISON

In the library, I was with  
Liam. Why?

Avril puts two fingers on Madison's chin and lifts her  
face. She shows Madison's neck to their friends.

MARK  
Oh oh!

PARKER  
OMG Liam!

BEN  
How disgusting!

MADISON  
I do not understand. What  
happens?

Avril takes a picture of Madison's neck, shows it to her  
and she sees her hickeys.

AVRIL  
I wanted to ask if you're  
okay, but... you seem to be  
doing great!

ZOE  
Don't worry, it's happened  
to me a couple of times.  
Look...

Zoe hands her black scarf to Madison.

ZOE  
Go home with this one, use  
the best coverage  
foundation you have.

MADISON  
Thank you Zoe.

Madison takes the scarf and puts it around her neck.

MADISON  
Hey Mark, can I ask you  
something?

MARK  
I'm all ears!

MADISON

If a boy invites his  
girlfriend when he's home  
alone, what does that mean?

Mark remains wide-eyed.

PARKER

Liam invited you to his  
house?

MADISON

And that's not all: tonight  
he will invite all of you  
for dinner, but he said  
that only I have to go in  
the afternoon.

PARKER

Okay, look under the table.

Madison looks and sees something in Parker's hands. She  
takes it and looks at it: it's a condom.

MADISON

Parker!

Madison remembers Liam telling her he was going to leave  
a note in her locker.

MADISON

Avril, would you come with  
me?

AVRIL

Yes, certainly.

Madison stands up and takes Avril by the hand, leading  
her to her locker. She opens it and takes a look. There  
is a small crumpled sheet of paper with the inscription:  
*"This afternoon at four o'clock, remember not to take  
anyone with you."*

Madison's eyes widen.

AVRIL

Okay!

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - AFTERNOON/EVENING**

Madison approaches the Bakers' door and rings the bell, Liam opens it and smiles at her.

MADISON

Hi!

He gives her a kiss on her head.

Madison enters the house, accompanied by the déjà vu from the time she was drunk and kissed Liam.

LIAM

Would you like to watch a movie?

MADISON

Yes.

LIAM

So I go upstairs, look for some tapes or some film that I haven't seen yet with Jim. Wait me here.

Madison unzips her jacket, throws it on the couch and waits for Liam to arrive. It's like she's transformed. From the depressed girl with problems and limitations, to the attractive one, that she could impress anyone.

Liam goes downstairs to go back to the living room.

LIAM

I found this DVD and..

He sees her in that see-through top and the DVD falls out of his hands. Madison takes three small steps to reach Liam and then wraps her arms around his neck. He wraps around Madison's hips and rushes to her lips, giving her hard, aggressive kisses. He pushes her towards the couch as she begins to stroke his neck.

MADISON

Liam...

Liam doesn't stop kissing her.

MADISON

Liam, stop.

LIAM

Yes? What's up?

She pushes him away with her arms, then covers her chest.  
Liam snaps away.

LIAM

Sorry, maybe... I  
misunderstood again.

MADISON

No, don't apologize. You  
have not misunderstood.

LIAM

You say?

MADISON

Yes. You know Liam, I'm the  
problem.

He makes himself comfortable on the sofa next to her.

LIAM

Don't say that, it's not  
true.

MADISON

I've tried to tell myself  
otherwise, but the problem  
is really me.

LIAM

That's not true, Madi. Why  
do you say this?

MADISON

Because I can't give you  
what you want. And you'll  
tell me you don't want  
that, but how can I believe  
it? I mean, you're an  
eighteen-year-old boy. You  
definitely have hormones  
turned on and you're  
looking for something to  
feed them. Any girl could  
turn you on and have a  
passionate life with you,  
but I'm not capable.

LIAM

Believe it or not, I care  
very little about my  
hormones. Yes, you could  
satisfy them. But after?

What's the result? After the intimate enjoyment that is created, when does it end, what happens? Nothing, Made. A fuck begins and ends, while the sensations I have for you, do not go away. This shows that I'm not looking for what to feed to my hormones, but to my feelings. And I'm sure I love you.

Madison looks down, looks at Liam's hand resting on her knee from the beginning of the conversation. Occasionally, his hand plays on Madison's thigh, but in a light and cute way.

She looks up again and focuses on Liam's eyes.

MADISON

Are you... sure you love me?

LIAM

Yes. I'm sure I love you.

Madison slowly approaches Liam's lips. She plays with her tongue inside Liam's mouth, following a small continuous movement with his tongue. She closes each time with a small, molded kiss, but after, she starts kissing him harder and harder, with her hands going up from Liam's neck to his curls, squeezed by Madison with a lot of violence. She pulls away from him abruptly, with the same strange sureness she had this morning in the library. She pulls off her little top, causing her to fall to the floor. Liam instead, stands up and unbuttons his jeans. Madison also decides to get off the couch. She grabs Liam's hand, walking with him next to the wall she leans against, stretching pleasantly with little moans. He stays for a while to give her the usual kisses on her neck, but understands that he can't end it like this, with those stupid purple spots.

LIAM

Let's go in the bedroom.

Liam takes Madison's hand and walks up the stairs with her.

In the bedroom, he gives her a little push, she sits on the bed, letting herself be stretched. He turns, opens the drawer and takes out a wallet. She throws it away and rummages in the drawer before slamming it shut.

LIAM  
Shit, I have no condoms!

MADISON  
Wait.

Madison, grinning, goes downstairs and pulls Parker's condom out of her jacket pocket. She returns to the room, showing it to Liam.

MADISON  
Parker lent us this. It's for you and me.

LIAM  
He's an idiot!

Liam takes the condom and Madison lies down on the bed.

During their sexual moment, Liam crosses their hands, highlighting the rubber bands on his wrist. His hand from Madison's wrist goes slightly forward, until it extends Madison's fingers. In the meantime, he moves down to her breasts, running a hand up her thigh, towards the inside of her. He touches her gently. She moans pleasantly and occasionally she raises her voice.

When Liam moves away, suddenly the bedroom door opens.

It's Jim who laughs pleasantly and closes the door. He then opens it again and screams loudly.

JIM  
I didn't want to know, but I figured it. Shit!

LIAM  
Jim, get out!

JIM  
Yes, that would definitely be better!

LIAM  
Sorry Madi.

MADISON  
It's not your fault. At least we're done!

Liam goes downstairs and grabs her small top along with her jacket. He walks up the stairs, while being eyed by Jim in a disturbing way.

LIAM

Here, get dressed.

Liam puts his jeans on.

LIAM

So, did I take your  
virginity?

MADISON

Yes.

LIAM

Are you not kidding?

MADISON

I should?

LIAM

Was it really me... your  
first time?

MADISON

Yes, it was you.

Liam looks relieved and smiles.

MADISON

Can I say the same?

LIAM

Yes, you can say the same.

Liam sits next to her.

LIAM

You know, before I met you,  
I was afraid they'd make  
fun of me for never having  
sex. But now I'm happy  
about it, I'm happy that I  
never made hasty decisions  
and that I waited for the  
right person. Because you  
see, for us men it's  
different.

MADISON

Why is it different?

LIAM

The 17-year-old virgin girl  
would be accepted, the 18-  
year-old boy would be  
embarrassing. I never

understood why, but I don't  
have this strange  
reasoning, luckily! Come on  
anyway, meet Jim.

Liam stands up and holds out his hand to Madison. She  
grabs his hand and decides to follow him downstairs, full  
of embarrassment.

JIM

Have you finished?

LIAM

Yes. You didn't tell me you  
were coming back. Sorry for  
the embarrassment!

JIM

Don't worry, everything's  
okay. And I'm sorry about  
Madison, but I assure you I  
didn't look at her!

LIAM

Better. Oh, and I'd like  
you two to become friends.

JIM

Madison and I? All right.  
But if you had asked  
Catherine and I for such a  
thing, I would have  
preferred to run away from  
home!

LIAM

Come on, it wasn't that  
bad!

JIM

Oh right? And you Madison?  
What about Catherine?

LIAM

Are you asking her? What  
could she possibly tell  
you? I mean, it's my  
girlfriend talking about my  
ex girlfriend!

MADISON

Let's ask our friends,  
then.

JIM

After this, don't you dare  
leave Madison and marry  
her! Now I go back to work.  
I love you guys.

Jim leaves the house.

Hours go by and it's evening. Liam and Madison are  
sitting on the couch in the living room.

LIAM

I texted Mark before you  
got here, they should all  
be here shortly. What do  
you want to do in the  
meantime?

MADISON

Watch the movie you told me  
about earlier?

Liam looks at Madison's top.

LIAM

When you greeted me with  
that little top, I had a  
sense of victory.

MADISON

Victory?

LIAM

Yes. In the end we won, not  
the insecurities. However,  
I don't know where you  
found it.

MADISON

What? The top?

LIAM

Yes. It looks like... a bra!  
And it's autumn, so it's  
already cold.

MADISON

Are you telling me I  
shouldn't wear this tonight  
because... it looks like a  
bra?

LIAM

Okay, you got me!

MADISON

Idiot!

Madison runs a hand through the boy's silky hair after giving him a pat. Their faces move slightly closer.

The door bell rings.

LIAM

If you want, take a sweatshirt in my room. Or maybe, check if you find anything in the bathroom. But it's more likely they're all in the room.

Madison smiles and walks up the stairs, starting to hear voices from downstairs. She goes to her bedroom, takes Liam's sweatshirt folded on the bed, puts it on and goes downstairs as she hears people talking.

MARK

We have created a wonderful schedule for next week. You can't miss it!

LIAM

Next week?

AVRIL

Already. And to wrap this up, tomorrow we're going to play...

Avril stops talking when she sees Madison coming down the stairs.

MADISON

Hi guys, how are you?

No one answers.

BEN

What are you doing here?

MADISON

Um... maybe this is my boyfriend's house? And I live opposite!

BEN

I know. I just wanted to create some fiction! I love you!

MADISON  
Are you all ok?

PARKER  
All right, I'll run to order pizza!

Parker walks up the stairs, accompanied by Mark, Avril and Zoe.

BEN  
Why are four people going to order?

MADISON  
They need five. Go too!

Ben snorts and walks up the stairs.

MADISONN  
They are dying of curiosity to know if you and I had sex!

LIAM  
Let's not say it right away!

Mark, Avril, Ben and Zoe go downstairs.

MADISON  
Where is Parker?

ZOE  
He's still ordering.

Parker goes downstairs.

PARKER  
Friends, food will be arriving shortly. Shall we play bottle, to entertain ourselves?

Mark, accompanied by Avril, sits sideways to Parker on the floor, inviting the others to form a small circle. Meanwhile, Liam takes a small, half-empty plastic bottle.

LIAM  
Who spins the bottle?

PARKER

I do.

Parker takes the bottle and spins it. The bottle points to Mark.

PARKER

Mark, tell us about your first time!

AVRIL

Mark, you're dead!

ZOE

But it's a must!

AVRIL

You are dead!

MARK

My first time was on Liam's bed!

LIAM

What?

MARK

I'm kidding, man!

PARKER

And you, Liam? What about your first time?

LIAM

Why don't you tell your first time?

MARK

He probably doesn't even remember it!

PARKER

Ask your mother, maybe she remembers it!

MARK

Hey!

Parker turns the bottle, which points to Mark again.

PARKER

Again?! Let's see... Is there anyone you want to marry?

MARK

Liam, of course! But Liam will have to be a woman, I have a fat ass and women's clothes won't fit!

BEN

Have you tried on women's clothes too, then?

MARK

No, I was joking, of course!

BEN

Sure, I was joking too!

MARK

Are you sure?

BEN

No.

Everyone laughs, and the bell rings.

LIAM

I go to the door.

While everyone goes to sit in the kitchen, Liam returns to the house with three boxes of pizza. He walks into the kitchen and looks at everyone, who are still looking sheepishly at Liam and Madison.

MADISON

Yes, we had sex!

Everyone is surprised, but Ben is shocked.

MADISON

What's going on, Ben?

BEN

You didn't do it on this table... Did you?

LIAM

Oh yeah, we actually did it right on your chair!

MARK

Finally Liam!

AVRIL

Rather, finally Madison!

LIAM

Um... Mark, what were you saying earlier? Where will we go tomorrow?

MARK

Tomorrow we're going to play mini golf. You know, it was Ben's idea. Sometimes the little boy is clever!

MATCH CUT TO

Everyone leaves and Liam closes the door. Only Madison stays at his house.

LIAM

Why don't you spend the night here?

MADISON

What? My mom would kill me!

LIAM

Tell her you'll sleep at Ben and Zoe's, or at Avril's!

MADISON

No, I can't. I want to continue dating and have a good relationship with mom, maybe even dad, in the future. But if you want, I'll stay a few more hours.

LIAM

All right, I accept. Come with me.

Liam takes Madison's hand and runs with her up to her room.

MADISON

What are you doing?

LIAM

I want to sit on the canopy of my room with you.

They arrive in the room, go out the big window and stand on the canopy.

Madison lays down and focuses on the stars in the sky,  
while Liam sits and thinks.

MADISON

What are you doing there?

LIAM

I reflect. You?

MADISON

I'm waiting for you to sit  
here with me!

Liam lays down next to her and looks at her under the  
stars.

MADISON

Why are you looking at me  
like that?

LIAM

You know that, Madi. You  
don't need an answer.

MADISON

You are strange impact, I  
do not understand.

LIAM

Well, what happened today  
makes me strange. In a good  
way, of course.

MADISON

What do you mean?

LIAM

Leave it alone, Madi. It's  
not always good to share  
your emotions, so  
explaining them would be  
impossible anyway.

There is silence.

LIAM

You are very beautiful.

She keeps looking at the sky.

LIAM

Really. Whoever is next to  
you immediately realizes  
how brilliant, talented,

perfect you are in  
everything you do. In your  
little details, you are  
beautiful.

Madison stands abruptly, sitting up. She concentrates on  
watching Liam lay down, takes his cheeks and kisses him.

FADE TO BLACK

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - AFTERNOON**

Madison looks at some photos with Liam hanging on her bedroom wall and in the meantime begins to remember some things that have happened in the previous months.

MADISON

(Remembering without speaking)  
Almost nothing has gone wrong, especially in recent months. I even had the best Christmas ever. According to the draw we decided to make, I gave headphones to Mark, Liam gave some video games to Ben, Mark gave a very expensive guitar to Liam, Ben gave a very simple package of chocolates to Parker, while Parker gave some nail polishes in Avril. I, on behalf of Avril, have received a splendid bracelet.

Scenes appear of the guys at Christmas, exchanging presents at Liam's house. Or having fun, laughing and joking. Notably, there's a scene of Madison and Liam hanging a ball in the tree.

MADISON

for the start of the new year, Mark taught me how to shoot fireworks; he and I have bonded particularly from the Christmas period onwards. The school holidays were really busy days. Ben doesn't know how to ride a bike yet, so we tried to teach him, but he fell and whimpered for a whole day. And Parker, he's been grounded several times for scrawling the walls in the corridors of the school with drawings and very lewd remarks about some teachers

There are the scenes (as flashbacks) of Mark and Madison with torches and of Parker drawing sentences on the walls of the school or on the paintings with photos of the teachers.

MADISON

Between me and Liam there have been ups and downs, but our relationship has strengthened over the months and everything is going well. I have a closet totally full of his sweatshirts, of every color. Already in a few months we loved each other very much and his protection towards me has never changed. I still think you can't find a guy like him, or at least not easily. This is because despite my complexes, he has always remained by my side. My limits are screwed up. Even the euphoria of the first time with Liam has now vanished, but the good thought of having lost her virginity with him remains.

There are also some flashback scenes here: Madison wearing Liam's sweatshirt and smelling it, Liam hugging her, Madison running to him under the house and kissing him, and a spicy scene in which Liam and Madison kiss passionately and he takes off the shirt.

MADISON

The best moments are others, we had so many that I will never be able to forget. Not to mention the follies, like standing in the rain and dancing with him in a strange and sensual way, or risking falling from the canopy of his house. Just to remember how it all started, we went back to visit the aquarium, alone this time. We decided

to take a shower together again, shiny and desired by both. He gave me a bouquet of flowers for Christmas, I some chocolates. Not to mention those late night walks down the street, hoping not to get caught. He tried to teach me to play guitar, even though I failed miserably. He composed some beautiful sounds, a light little song. He still says that he is learning to play it, that it is complicated and it is his favorite song. I still haven't figured out what it is, but it doesn't matter, Liam is pretty good on the guitar. And yes, the famous notes in the locker are not finished. I still haven't figured out how he manages to open the cabinet or even how he always has in mind what to write on those small crumpled pieces of paper. I only know that I have them with me, in my bedroom drawer.

All of Madison's listed scenes of her and Liam appear.

#### MADISON

He introduced me to some places in Vancouver, we took the subway several times and every time we went to the station, we photographed our tickets and then wrote down the date and place we were visiting, we have a collection by now. He also introduced me to a friend of his, he works at a bar and is very nice, his name is James. He never took my rubber bands off and I'm grateful for that, I've

never regretted giving them to him. The rest of the monthly school dances went great, I spoke with him, Avril and Mark in some interviews. And then there were many more of those experiences together. We cooked, ran by a lake as kids, took a ride on Jim's motorcycle, watched many sunsets together and had candlelit dinners with Mark and Avril. And every time we see each other, when we get home, one of us sends the usual "I miss you" in SMS.

There are still all the flashbacks Madison lists.

#### MADISON

But sadly, he's now friends with Catherine and couldn't help it. In short, being part of the same course, it was a bit difficult for him to try to keep away from her. But I appreciated that he came to me to tell me the truth, that by now they would have become friends. This thing has actually bothered me a lot, but Liam hasn't changed one bit with me, so things are still good. Catherine has tried to be friends with me, she has moved away from her circle and is still trying to get into ours. But I, as well as the rest of our group, try to avoid her as much as possible and tell Liam to keep an eye out for her.

There are flashbacks of Catherine and Liam talking, playing, or laughing and Madison glares at them. Notably, there's a scene of Catherine hugging Liam and Madison sneezing really hard.

MADISON

Blake turned out to be a good guy, now he has no more damage to any part of his body, he's beautifully fine. We talked a few times, this really bothered Liam. But I have to say that in reality, Blake is not as bad as I thought and it shows that he regrets what he told me.

There are scenes where Madison and Blake talk and Liam glares at them.

MADISON

Oh, not to mention Ben. He's always more into Avril, he holds back not to screw things up between us, but even if he tries to do something, Avril is too much in love with Mark; and then who would get with someone like Ben? He has to grow up, he's still a big kid. He is not the typical guy who likes and at the same time acts the idiot, he is an idiot and that's it. The kind of person who will never be in a relationship with anyone, who by the time we are all married with kids, will be the playful uncle without a girlfriend or family. But we will be his family, hoping that our group will last up to that point.

Scenes of Ben appear: him looking at Avril madly, falling, putting a white mask on his face, drinking tea and choking, or playing his video games.

MADISON

About Ben, today is a very important day for him and Zoe: their birthday. Zoe knows too many people at school, that's why she has

long since raised all the money she could to rent a cottage. In fact, in a few hours we should be there and celebrate the Collins' birthday, with unlimited booze and a swimming pool that we certainly won't be using, it's still bitterly cold.

Flashbacks no longer appear. There's Madison arranging some clothes on her bed and she's undecided about what to wear.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - EVENING**

Liam is in his car. He nods, smiles and turns away. He sees Madison leaving the house, in a short but long-sleeved dress, her little legs exposed and a satchel bag in hand.

LIAM

Hi Madi.

MADISON

Hi!

LIAM

Aren't you cold? I have two hoodies in the car, for me and for you.

MADISON

Thanks, but I'm fine now.

Liam takes Madison to the car and starts driving, looking at the pack of cigarettes and the lighter in front of the car's odometer.

LIAM

Do you want to smoke?

MADISON

What? Are you crazy?

LIAM

That's fine, but in case you want, remember that I have cigarettes and a lighter!

**I/E. VILLA - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison and Liam enter the villa where Ben have his birthday party. There are lots of people drinking or laughing, a huge garden (it's barely visible but there's also the part behind the house), and the house is huge. There are many rooms lit by warm lights and the building is very tall. Ben runs to hug them and his friends are with him.

BEN

Hey!

MADISON

Happy birthday!

Liam goes to hug him, but after a few seconds he lifts him in the air.

LIAM

How is it possible that you are eighteen? Best wishes to my favorite idiot!

MADISON

Hi Zoe, happy birthday.

ZOE

A thousand thanks.

LIAM

Best wishes to you too Zoe.

MADISON

How many people are there on this birthday?!

BEN

Don't comment, please. It's not my place at all, I just did it to make Zoe happy.

MADISON

You have a heart of gold.

AVRIL

Yeah. You are so sweet!

Ben makes lover's eyes.

LIAM

Um... dude, excuse me a second.

Liam goes to Ben, takes his blue shirt and unbuttons the top two buttons.

LIAM  
Charm first, Ben Collins!

CATHERINE  
Hi!

Only Liam turns, none of the guys turn when they hear her voice.

LIAM  
Hi Cath!

CATHERINE  
Can we talk?

LIAM  
Sure. Let's go.

Catherine turns her heel and walks away from everyone with Liam, moving her hips.

AVRIL  
I don't know how you keep  
calm, Madison. Teach me!

MADISON  
( While Liam and Catherine go further and  
further, )  
He doesn't even turn  
around, apparently.

Madison walks away from her friends, approaching a table full of any booze. She picks up a cocktail on the table, starts sipping it and turns back to look for Liam and Catherine, but she can't see them anymore. She turns around, trying to walk, when she bumps into Blake's white shirt.

BLAKE  
Hey! Are you okay?

MADISON  
Hi! Sure, sure. It's okay.

BLAKE  
Are you looking for  
someone?

MADISON  
Liam. Have you seen him? He  
was with Catherine.

BLAKE

Yes, they have left the villa.

Madison begins to panic.

BLAKE

Madison, can I give you some advice? I'd keep him away from someone like her if I were you.

MADISON

It's not easy, Blake. Do you have any idea how much we fought over her?

BLAKE

Even though Liam hates me, I can tell you that he really cares about you. You have to trust him, but so that you have time, try in every way to separate them. She will brainwash him, she is Lexi's best friend, trust me!

MADISON

Thank you. Did he come out of here?

BLAKE

So I saw!

Madison and Blake hear people laughing, so they turn to see Liam and Catherine laughing together. Madison angrily approaches Liam when Catherine decides to walk away from him.

LIAM

Hey Madi!

MADISON

Hey Madi?! Where have you been?

LIAM

I took a walk, just to talk to Cath.

MADISON

A walk... and what did you talk about?

LIAM

About music, Madison. Again with this very boring story?

MADISON

I'm the one who has to ask you how long this story will go on!

LIAM

Do you really think she can still interest me? Give it a cut!

Liam takes Madison's hand.

LIAM

Come with me, that's enough.

She follows Liam to the poolside, as they seem to walk towards Avril and Mark, next to Ben. But Liam stops suddenly.

MADISON

Watch out, so we fall into the water!

Liam picks her up and unexpectedly throws her into the water, then dives, turning all the guests around.

MADISON

Are you crazy?

LIAM

Come on, I have two warm sweatshirts in the car.

MADISON

Leave me, Liam!

LIAM

No, courage!

Liam takes Madison's face with his hands, brushes their noses and smiles.

LIAM

You're so beautiful.

MADISON

Thank you.

His hands on her hips, hers on his wet hair. And slowly, squeezing his soft curls, she presses the boy's head to bring him closer and closer to her and not detach from him. She kisses him on the lips. He kisses her neck. She wraps her legs around his hips underwater in a sensual way.

LIAM

Madison... We can't here.  
Stop... Now wait for me, I'll  
go get our sweatshirts.

Liam comes out of the water and leaves the villa shivering with cold. He's soaking wet. He walks to his car and hears footsteps, so he turns to see Madison shivering too with the icy cold.

LIAM

Why are you here?

MADISON

I felt like following you.

Liam smiles, opens the hood of the car, takes takes out a sweatshirt and hands it to Madison. Then he quickly takes off the water-soaked sweatshirt he's wearing and replaces it with the dry one.

MADISON

There is no one, right?

LIAM

Do you want to change here?  
Get behind the car, I'll  
stand guard!

Madison moves on from there, while Liam looks around her making sure no one is watching her undress.

But he turns to look at her, and admires her bare back.

LIAM

( In a low voice, )  
Jesus!

MADISON

You were supposed to stand  
guard, not stare at my  
butt!

LIAM

Oops! I'm sorry.

Madison approaches Liam. She has a blue hoodie that is very long and loose (it fits like a dress). She kisses Liam's cheek.

MADISON

Shall we go back to the villa?

LIAM

Of course.

Liam looks at Madison and starts kissing her sensually, while she has her back against the Porsche. But Mark leaves the villa and he seems to cry. Liam approaches him and holds his right arm.

LIAM

Dude, is everything okay?

MARK

Everything okay?! Ben and Avril are kissing, Liam!

Madison enters the villa. Mark instead tries to leave but Liam holds him down.

LIAM

Hey, hey, hey, what are you doing?

MARK

I'm going home.

LIAM

No, no man. Please stay here.

When Mark starts walking again, Liam grabs himself to stop him again.

MARK

Oh, should I be at a friend's birthday who betrayed my trust by kissing my girlfriend?!

LIAM

It's also Avril's fault. You know this, right?

MARK

Do you think I'm only mad  
at Ben? It's not like that  
Liam, believe me.

In the meantime, Madison sees Avril and Ben kissing again  
and again. Theirs are many kisses one after the other.

MADISON

Guys!

Avril and Ben stop kissing, but they are drunk and not  
looking at Madison.

MADISON

Guys! Do you realize what  
you did to Mark?

BEN

Madison, it was only five  
kisses, come on!

MADISON

It doesn't matter Ben, even  
if it was just one kiss  
you'd be two assholes. You  
are wrong, stick it in your  
head! And you'll agree with  
me when you're sober!

BEN

But I'm sober!

Madison sighs, looks at Avril and takes her arm.

MADISON

Come with me.

Madison climbs the stairs while she rescues Avril and  
found the women's bathroom, she opens the door and slings  
inside.

MADISON

Are you okay?

AVRIL

What?

Madison sighs and turns on the sink, then splashes some  
water on Avril's face, which she tries to cover with her  
arms.

MADISON

Avril, you need to recover.

Madison moves Avril's arms and strokes her face with wet hands. But Avril still blocks herself with her arms.

MADISON

Now it's better?

AVRIL

What?

Madison snorts, takes Avril's head and violently shoves it under the sink.

MADISON

Now it's better?

AVRIL

Maybe. Why did you do that?

MADISON

Listen to me carefully. You kissed Ben in front of Mark. Understood?

AVRIL

I kissed... Ben?

MADISON

Yes, you kissed Ben.

Avril clutches her hair and leans back against that tiled wall. Her eyes fill with tears.

AVRIL

And... and where is Mark now?

MADISON

He was about to leave.

Meanwhile, Liam and Mark are still in the parking lot together.

LIAM

I go away with you.

MARK

What about your Porsche? You can't, Liam. Leave me alone.

LIAM

It does not matter. Avril came here with you, right?

Mark bows his head.

LIAM

Well. Then she will come home in my Porsche, I will pick it up tomorrow at her house in Parker's car.

MARK

Liam, get this out of your head. You or Parker will have to leave Avril at home, safe and sound. She's rotten drunk, understand?

LIAM

I don't know what we'll do, but let's go together. Please.

MARK

Why are you doing all this for me, Liam?

LIAM

Two brothers help each other.

Mark, crying more and more in despair, hugs Liam suddenly. He leans on his shoulder, wets his sweatshirt with tears and sobs at moments.

MARK

You're the only person who wouldn't cheat on me, Baker.

LIAM

You can always count on me. Now let's go, I'll see what to do with my Porsche. Maybe I'll ask Parker to pick me up at your house and bring me back here, also because I can't leave Madison alone.

MARK

No, man. I care a lot about Madison, don't leave her here.

LIAM

She's fine, think about yourself now.

Liam strokes Mark's shoulder and gets into the car with him.

**INT. MARK'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Mark starts driving.

LIAM

How are you?

MARK

What question is this, Liam? Thinking about it makes me want to punch anything. Believe me!

LIAM

Dude, keep calm. I know it's hard, but you have to take your time, okay? Set yourself future goals to overcome it, for example!

MARK

Keep calm?! What if Parker made out with your girlfriend? What would you do, huh?

LIAM

I know, Mark. I know. Think they didn't do anything, they just kissed!

MARK

Please shut up!

LIAM

What I'm saying is... it was just kisses and you and Avril have been together for years. So... you may still forgive her someday. I mean, she was drunk right?

MARK

That's the damage Liam. She was drunk. That ugly piece of shit, I'm gonna bust his head in. I swear!

Mark punches the steering wheel and picks up speed.

LIAM

Man, this is still Ben. I'm sure he'll feel very guilty when he thinks about it. And Avril too.

MARK

Do you defend him?

LIAM

No sorry. I don't know what to say, okay?!

Mark stops the car in front of his house and falls into a grave silence for a few seconds. He throws a strong punch on the steering wheel and after a few moments he begins to cry.

LIAM

Oh no! Mark, please!

Liam strokes his back arched forward, while Mark keeps his head resting on the steering wheel.

LIAM

Come on, let's go home.

Mark wipes away his tears and gets out of the car.

**INT. MARK'S HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Liam is sitting on Mark's bed, waiting for Mark to come out of the bathroom.

Mark's room is very decorated. He has many desks, white walls and some hanging records. There are also some posters of rappers like Eminem and a shoe rack full of drip and designer shoes. The sheets on his very large bed are green, and there are a pile of shirts and sportswear thrown all over the floor. Then there is a huge wardrobe (with sliding doors) which is closed.

LIAM

Mark, are you okay?

Mark walks slowly into the bedroom. He sits on the bed next to Liam.

LIAM

I don't know how to console.

MARK

It shows!

LIAM

But I'm here if you need to vent, or anything else. But right now, you have to fight. You have to move on, you have to get over it. And you know what that means right?

MARK

Right.

LIAM

So let's go back there, show you're happy without her and fuck it!

MARK

No, man. I'm not going back to that birthday shit. If you want to go, my car keys are there. And have someone take it with them, don't leave it parked out there.

LIAM

You will come with me.

MARK

What if I don't come?

LIAM

I'd leave your car parked  
out there!

Mark snorts.

**INT. VILLA - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison is in the back of the house. The music is heard less and there is a little wind. The footsteps of her shoes make a little noise. She is alone, she is calling Liam, but he refuses the call. She sighs and looks around: there are three small steps and a door (at the back of the house). Then there are all the trees outside, and the fence of the villa.

BLAKE

Hey!

She turns.

MADISON

Blake? What are you doing here?

BLAKE

I could ask you the same thing!

She doesn't answer, she sits on the steps.

BLAKE

Has Liam disappeared again?  
I would be careful!

Blake sits on the steps with Madison.

MADISON

He went off with Mark.

Blake takes out a cigarette and lights it, then begins to smoke.

BLAKE

If you need me for some advice, you know where to find me.

MADISON

Not close to home, definitely!

BLAKE

Seriously, Madison. If you want me to find out anything about Catherine, I'll talk to Lexi. We have discussed these days, but I think everything is fine.

MADISON

I'm sorry.

A silence falls for a few minutes, everything begins to become embarrassing and slightly anxious again. Blake seems immersed in thoughts of her, Madison instead, can't find a topic to talk about to break the silence.

BLAKE

( Showing her the cigarette, )  
Do you want to try?

MADISON

Liam wouldn't like that.

BLAKE

Come on, he won't know, I promise. Besides, he's friends with his ex-girlfriend, why can't you just smoke?

She sighs slowly and prepares her fingers to take the cigarette in her hand.

BLAKE

You can?

MADISON

No!

Madison brings the cigarette to her mouth, tries to inhale and when she takes a little final puff, no smoke comes out. Seconds later, she starts coughing and giggling at the same time. Then she tries again. She smokes the cigarette and succeeds.

MADISON

I did it?

BLAKE

Yeah! Yeah, you did it!

LIAM

Madi... what are you doing here?

Madison looks up to see Liam walking up to her and Blake.

MADISON

I was doing nothing. And what are you doing here?

LIAM

Madison, what is that?

BLAKE

It's a cigarette. Can't you  
tell it apart?

Liam grabs it, throws it away and crushes it with his  
shoe.

LIAM

Go away, before you have  
arm problems again.

MADISON

Blake, go away.

Blake snorts and walks away.

MADISON

It's not like you're  
thinking.

LIAM

Let's go by car, I have to  
go home.

MADISON

What about Mark?

LIAM

I don't care about him  
currently.

Madison stands up from the steps and leaves with Liam.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Liam drives and Madison is intimidated.

LIAM

How long have you been in those stairs?

MADISON

I don't know, minutes.

LIAM

What did you say?

MADISON

We talked about the situation we are experiencing for Catherine, about Lexi, in short, about this and that. And he told me I know where to find him for anything, so I guess he just wants to be a friend!

LIAM

Find him for anything?

MADISON

Yeah, because he's my neighbor, so...

LIAM

Oh, but look how cute they are! They are neighbors!

He slaps his palm on the steering wheel and sighs in anger.

MADISON

Don't be offended, please.

LIAM

I should not? Then why did you refuse to smoke with me before you got here? You don't trust me, I bet. But you decided to smoke with a boy who called you a bitch!

MADISON

That's an old story.

LIAM

I don't give a damn,  
Madison. You broke our  
deal, our agreement, what  
you were going to try with  
me, for the first time.  
That you wouldn't smoke  
with the others.

Madison doesn't say a word.

LIAM

What if she deceived you?  
Madison, you're naive,  
that's the truth.

MADISON

I'm not naive, okay?!

LIAM

( Screaming loud, )  
Yes you are. I wasn't  
there, he could have done  
anything and thank god it  
was just a cigarette!

MADISON

And you? Where were you,  
Liam?

LIAM

I was at Mark's, Madison!  
Where was I supposed to go?  
What do you expect? I don't  
care about her, when will  
you figure it out?!

MADISON

When you will stop talking  
to her, Liam!

FADE TO BLACK

**INT. BUS - MORNING**

Madison and Wendy get on the bus. They sit in two seats and Madison is angry and teary-eyed.

WENDY

Why doesn't Liam accompany us?

MADISON

It's a long story. I'll explain, but not now.

WENDY

And why doesn't mom accompany us?

MADISON

Because mom can't be late for work now, Wendy.

WENDY

You and Liam had a fight, didn't you?

MADISON

Wendy, what's your problem? We had a little argument and it's nothing new for two of us!

WENDY

Well, Liam doesn't drive you to school, so it must be serious!

Madison lowers her gaze, stares into space and remembers Liam's screams in the car.

WENDY

Madison! Let's get off the bus, come on!

She wakes up and gets off the bus.

**EXT. STREET - CONTINUOUS**

Madison and Wendy walk to Wendy's school, but Ben sees them.

BEN  
Madison! Are you  
accompanying Wendy?

MADISON  
Hi Ben! Yes.

BEN  
I come with you.

Ben runs and catches up with Madison and Wendy. They walk for a while, but nobody says a word.

WENDY  
Okay, I'm going. I don't  
want to be seen with you  
two!

MADISON  
Why?

WENDY  
I've been talking to my  
friends about you and Liam,  
if they saw you with  
someone else they'd think  
who knows what and I'd have  
to waste time explaining  
that you're just friends.  
So, bye bye!

MADISON  
Have you told your friends  
about Liam and I?

WENDY  
They think he's cool,  
they're not wrong in fact!

Madison snorts. She turns to Ben and walks back to their school with him.

MADISON  
Everything is fine?

BEN  
Yeah, what's wrong?

MADISON

Nothing. You just didn't say a word after greeting me!

BEN

Sorry.

MADISON

You know you can talk to me, right? Not because I scolded you last night, that means I'm mad at you!

BEN

I'm the one who's mad at myself, Madison. And I can't face myself anymore, I've made a mess and I'm disgusted. But Mark will never believe me, he will hate me to the end of his days.

MADISON

You should try to apologize and say you're sorry, that the alcohol was going to your head.

BEN

To be honest, I understand that I really don't like Avril. Come on, it's so impossible for me to like someone! I'm not made for a relationship. I'd rather be funny and shit around, love is a bad thing!

MADISON

Why do you think so?

BEN

That I don't like Avril?

MADISON

No, what you said next.

BEN

That it's impossible for me to like someone?

MADISON

Last thing you said, Ben!

BEN

Oh, that love is a bad thing? Don't take it personally, Mad. I don't believe in love, I feel like a child who likes video games, who hasn't yet discovered what it feels like when he falls in love. Love exists in few cases, and definitely not in mine. Sometimes it's just an illusion, we delude ourselves that we love someone, but it's not like that!

MADISON

Do you think Liam and I really love each other?

BEN

You don't need answers. Madison believe me, you have no idea how much that boy loves you. I don't know what happened to you, but you're pretty dull today. I can assure you that you will sort it out very soon and your situation is definitely better than Avril and Mark's which is only my fault!

MADISON

Ben, they love each other too. And I'm sure they will fix it, if that's your problem, you can rest assured!

**I/E. SCHOOL - CONTINUOUS**

Madison arrives in front of the school and sees Avril in the hall alone, arms folded.

MADISON

Hey Ben, would you mind if I went to her now?

BEN

No, of course not.

MADISON

I love you so much.

Madison runs to Avril.

MADISON

Hey... how are you feeling?

AVRIL

My conditions speak!

MADISON

I understand if you're angry about how I did yesterday, I was a little too harsh, probably. But you have to understand me, you weren't listening to me and this made me very nervous. You were drunk, I don't doubt it, but...

AVRIL

I'm not angry, Mad. Thank you for trying to make things right, even if I don't remember exactly what we said. I just remember that we went to the bathroom together, you were a little nervous. But it's all right, thank you for making me recover at least a little sense!

MADISON

You were waiting for me?

AVRIL

Yes. I need you. Everyone will frown at me at first,

but if I enter with you  
it's different.

MADISON

Okay.

Avril and Madison walk in hand. Everyone at school looks at Avril with strange eyes, and she feels embarrassed.

AVRIL

Where's Mark?

Madison looks up to see Liam talking to Catherine.

MADISON

He definitely isn't with  
Liam!

AVRIL

Oh but look, only Catherine  
was missing!

MADISON

I don't care, Liam and I  
had a fight and... Sorry, I  
didn't mean to put any  
weight on you.

AVRIL

What happened to you?

MADISON

Forget it, Avril. We're  
looking for Mark.

AVRIL

Hey, no. I'm curious and  
I'm interested in you. What  
happened?

MADISON

I smoked with Blake and he  
saw us, so he started  
yelling at me and  
eventually lost his temper.

AVRIL

Well, next time he'll be  
more careful about being  
friends with Catherine! And  
no, don't tell me you feel  
guilty, or I swear that...

MADISON

That's not the point Avril.  
He's the one who should  
feel guilty about how he  
spoke to me. I spent the  
night crying, you have to  
believe me. He said I  
didn't give a damn about  
our deal, that I broke  
everything and I'm naive.

AVRIL

Deal? Which Deal?

MADISON

For the first time I was  
supposed to smoke with him.

Avril turns to see Liam staring at Madison. Madison  
instead sees Mark staring at Avril. Madison and Avril  
walk over to their lockers.

LIAM

Hey Avril, do you mind? I  
have to talk to Madison.

AVRIL

No, go ahead.

Avril moves away and hides her head behind her locker.

LIAM

Thank you for greeting me  
as soon as you entered the  
school!

MADISON

I would have interrupted  
the interesting  
conversation between you  
and Catherine and I don't  
like it. You know, I'm not  
the type of person who  
likes to destroy other  
people's relationships!

LIAM

You could at least stop  
talking about it, after  
everything that's happened  
to you and your love affair  
with Wilson. Do not you  
think?

MADISON

Wilson and I aren't suspects, we don't always mysteriously talk about music. Rather, only what you saw happened, no masks or lies.

LIAM

Yes, after rejecting your boyfriend, you decide to accept him. Yeah, no suspects! You are really innocent and you never make mistakes!

MADISON

I don't care about Catherine or Blake. I just want you to know that you destroyed me and I haven't been well at all because of you.

LIAM

Do you think I had a good time, Madison? Look at me, do I have the face of a relaxed boy who has slept peacefully? You treat me like I'm an idiot, like I'm just getting jealous of Blake. Or maybe you still haven't figured out that I was scared of losing you because I don't trust him!

MADISON

( Screaming, )

You're the one who treats me like I'm the idiot in the relationship! You called me naive, do you have any idea how much I cried at how you yelled in the car? Your words, spoken violently, have not yet left my head. You looked like my dad!

She takes a deep breath and closes her eyes for a few seconds to keep the tears from coming out. She leaves and decides to walk away, leaving Liam and Avril there.

LIAM

Madison, wait!

Madison goes to the bathroom to cry, then she hears the general door open, so she stops sobbing.

AVRIL

Madison, are you here?

She comes out of the bathroom.

AVRIL

You did great. You were direct and told him everything you thought to his face. He just stood there, but he's very sorry and... Were you crying?

MADISON

It's nothing, Avril. Liam and I will talk about it. Have you seen Mark?

AVRIL

Madison don't worry about disturbing, you don't do it at all!

MADISON

No, talking about him would only be worse now. So let's think about you and Mark, you guys are in pretty bad shape!

AVRIL

I saw him walk by and he looked away in less than zero seconds. He hates me and he's right, I don't deserve him. He is a perfect boy, he deserves better than me. And I thought he'd come and talk to me and tell my face that I've been a bitch and it's over, but he hates me so much he won't even!

MADISON

I'm sure Mark just needs time, he'll understand. And maybe he'll make up with Ben, he's very sorry and almost cried this morning. He doesn't even like you and you know, I doubt you have a crush on him!

AVRIL

I have to get out of this situation step by step. First I have to talk to Ben and tell him I don't want anything with him, just to remain friends like nothing happened. Then I will try to prove the truth to Mark, making him understand that I love only him.

MADISON

You can prove it easily, that's the true!

After a few hours, Madison sees Liam, but she keeps walking so as not to talk to him. She meets Blake.

BLAKE

Is he gone again?

MADISON

No. It's just that...

Madison hears loud laughter behind her, so she turns to see Lexi and Vanessa Morris making fun of Avril.

MADISON

Excuse me a second.

Madison walks over to the three girls.

MADISON

What's the problem?

LEXI

The little friend has come to save you!

MADISON

Maybe you didn't hear my question.

LEXI

No problem, Madison. It amazes me how Cooper goes from the most serious girl in school to a whore who even fucks idiotic boys!

Madison grabs Lexi by the shoulders, throwing her with little force against the lockers.

MADISON

It amazes me too how you go from Catherine's best friend to wanting her ex-boyfriend. You know, there is a big difference between these two things!

VANESSA

Madison, put your hands down.

MADISON

Oh! The little friend has come to save you!

LIAM

Madison, stop.

She takes her hands off Lexi's shoulders, turns to see Liam standing behind her, along with Mark. She glares at him, takes Avril's arm and walks away with her. But as Madison walks, Liam takes her pulse.

LIAM

We need to talk.

MADISON

Yes.

LIAM

Please come.

They go in the schoolyard, outside the gym. They are sitting on the big stairs outside.

MADISON

You said you need to talk to me, so you should be the one to say something. Do not you think?

LIAM

Yes you are right. I... I don't know how to apologize to you. I feel really bad for yelling all that stuff in your face, but you have to know that I did it to protect you from Blake. I too have cried for you and I have never done it for anyone before.

MADISON

Sorry if I broke our deal, if I didn't smoke with you and agreed to smoke with Blake. I don't know why I did it, I realized later that I could take a risk with him.

LIAM

All resolved?

MADISON

All resolved!

CLARENCE

Baker, catch up with your mates!

LIAM

Sorry I have to go.

He kisses her cheek and walks away.

**INT. MEN'S CHANGING ROOM - CONTINUOUS**

All the boys of the team are in the locker room.

BLAKE

Co-captain, save the team!  
The captain is not very  
well, apparently

LIAM

Are you kidding me?

BLAKE

Man, that was a small roll!  
How much will you hate me  
again now?!

LIAM

I've hated you since the  
night you said you wanted  
to fuck her, Wilson. This  
hate will never go away,  
it's good you know that.

BLAKE

Sooner or later she'll dump  
you if you do that. You are  
her boyfriend, not her  
father!

Blake leaves and Liam stares at the floor as he remembers Madison telling him: "*You looked like my dad*". He takes a deep breath, picks up the cue and pauses to look at some notes in Blake's open locker. He walks over to his locker.

CLARENCE

Baker, are you there?

LIAM

Yes coach!

Liam comes out of the changing room.

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - AFTERNOON**

Madison is sitting on her bedroom desk and is on a video call with Avril.

Avril is lying on her bed in pink pajamas: she is in very bad condition.

MADISON

Were you able to talk to Mark?

AVRIL

He doesn't listen to me. He says he doesn't want to see me, hear me, talk to me, and... he's right. You and Liam? Is everything okay now?

MADISON

Enough. In short, his friendship with Catherine is now inevitable. But it doesn't matter, it's more or less good. And Mark... he needs to be understood. In short, you kissed your friend, do you have any idea how he was?! Try talking to him in a stimulating environment for him, in an occasion where the real Mark always would be happy. You should know what he prefers to him, right?

AVRIL

The nightclubs. He loves them!

MADISON

It's not exactly the best, there's usually too much confusion to talk about important things like this. Other ideas?

AVRIL

There are places with good atmospheres, which Mark loves. But he wouldn't

enjoy it and would avoid me anyway. But at a nightclub, he probably wouldn't do it. In short, there is music, everyone is distracted, thoughts are forgotten and we dance.

MADISON

What if he thinks too much about entertainment?

AVRIL

In that case we will try a new strategy! But now there is only one problem. We should convince Mark to go to one of the night parties, but it's difficult, he just wouldn't do it in these conditions.

MADISON

Liam will take care of it, you can count on him.

AVRIL

You know... how is Mark?

MADISON

He'll be fine.

AVRIL

This answer does not bode well!

MADISON

Avril, how do you want him to be? In short, it doesn't even make sense to talk about it!

AVRIL

I'm a real bitch!

Avril suddenly turns off the video call. Madison stands up from his desk chair and leaves her room. She goes down the stairs of the house and exits.

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Madison goes in front of Liam's door and Catherine comes out of the door of the house.

AVRIL

Madison! Earlier we were just talking about you!

Liam walks to the door and looks at Madison.

LIAM

See you tomorrow Catherine.

CATHERINE

Goodbye Liam, Hi Madison!

Liam lets Madison into his house.

MADISON

Don't you have anything to say?

LIAM

Why don't you talk?

MADISON

Liam, you can't do what you want if you're with me. Do you realize Catherine is your ex-girlfriend? Big fights over Blake, over a fucking puff with a stupid cigarette, and then...

LIAM

They've all been here. There was Lewis, Grace and Catherine. We tried a piece. But Catherine decided to stay a few more minutes, so I couldn't be rude and throw her out of my house. Do not you think?

MADISON

Oh, for some strange reason you're always together talking about music! As if she really cares. Come on, Liam!

LIAM

I already told you that I don't give a damn about her personal agenda. She and I get on well talking about music, that's all!

MADISON

One day I won't believe it anymore.

LIAM

Seriously,? You should be grateful. I was doing anything to...

MADISON

To?

LIAM

To dedicate that cursed piece to you!

Madison is shocked and understands that Liam wants to dedicate a song to her. Liam and Madison hear keys being inserted into the lock on the door: Mark enters the house.

MADISON

Mark?

LIAM

Dude, it's okay that you have the keys to the house, but if my mother had been there she would already be lying on the floor!

MADISON

Did you give Mark the keys to your house?

LIAM

I have his.

MARK

Does anyone know... what happened to my fish?

LIAM

Your fish?

MARK

Died. They are literally  
dead!

Madison makes an intimidated expression: she remembers like a flashback of Ben. He had been enchanted by a light bulb at Mark's house near his aquarium. He started playing with it, turning it off and on. Then, by mistake, the lamp fell into the aquarium and the fish probably died. Madison didn't see how he fared, but she watched the light bulb fall into the aquarium and Ben gestured at her to shut up and don't tell anyone.

LIAM

Did you feed them?

MARK

My parents took care of it.  
Anyway, could you join me?  
I have to buy some things.  
That is training equipment.

LIAM

Okay.

MARK

Madison?

MADISON

Yes, let's go.

**INT. MARK'S CAR - EVENING**

Madison and Liam are sitting in the back seats of Mark's car. Mark stops the car in the parking lot of the gym equipment store.

MARK

It won't take me long, even  
if I have to say that I  
have money to spend.

Mark gets out of the car and enters the shop.

LIAM

I hate to see you sick.

MADISON

It's your fault that I'm  
like this.

LIAM

Come on, let's stop acting  
like two children! Come,  
I'll give you a kiss and  
it's all right.

MADISON

No, it's not all right with  
a kiss. Everything would be  
fine if only you would stop  
hiding from me what you are  
doing with her!

He slowly approaches her and leaves her a kiss on her cheek. Then he tries to turn her head face to face with him.

MADISON

Liam, move over!

LIAM

Stop doing that! We just  
solve it.

MADISON

You don't understand. I  
don't care about your  
words, okay? I want you to  
tell me everything,  
everything you do with her.  
Especially what might  
bother me since you're  
going to do it anyway!

Liam places his hand on the back of Madison's neck, up to her head, through her hair. He balances her, while he doesn't stop staring at her with a vulnerable look.

LIAM

( Whispering, )

Okay. Excuse me.

Liam slowly approaches her, gives her a wet and passionate kiss. He starts playing with their lips, even though Madison isn't quite sure what they're doing. He slides a hand up her thigh, aiming at her inner thigh. Madison speeds up the kiss, pressing their lips hard. Her hands make a strange path on Liam's body, from his curls down to his chest, then back up again. She becomes increasingly aggressive.

Liam's hands smack the glass of the car window as Madison gives him small wet kisses between his neck and chin. Liam's hands land on Madison's shirt, which flies off somewhere. He pushes her hard, pressing her shoulders as she slams her back lightly against the car window. Madison moans at times, while Liam, during her sensual kisses, pushes his hand more and more inside Madison's thigh and touches her lower parts.

Mark knocks on the window, with a traumatized and almost frightened expression.

Liam covers Madison's breasts with his hands, helps her get dressed and silent as a fish, pretends nothing happened.

Mark, on the other hand, gets into the car with two bags full of gym equipment.

MARK

Liam, what kind of problems do you have?!

LIAM

It was Madison!

MADISON

I? Are you sure Liam?! Either way, Mark knows the truth. He knows you.

MARK

He doesn't even believe what he says!

LIAM

But that doesn't mean  
you're innocent of the  
situation, Madison!

Mark huffs and starts driving.

**EXT. TURNERS' HOUSE - EVENING**

Madison is outside her home and is separated from Liam by a stretch of road that separates their homes.

LIAM

I am sorry.

MADISON

For what?

LIAM

For not telling you the guys were here. I don't know why but I'm afraid you won't accept my music career and I think it's just a stupid thought.

MADISON

It's not like you're thinking.

Madison sits on her front steps and Liam throws her a pebble.

LIAM

Then, if you don't mind, you'll make friends with Lewis and Grace. What do you think about it? In short, the Sunflowers. I already told you our name, didn't I?

MADISON

All right. I'll make friends with Lewis and Grace. But no Catherine!

Liam stands up, laughs and turns away. He sticks a key in the lock on the gate to his garden, but it's the wrong key. As he searches for the right key, Madison hugs him from behind.

MADISON

Where did you think you were going without saying goodbye?

LIAM

Who said I wouldn't turn to say goodbye?

She kisses him.

LIAM

So, goodbye baby.

MADISON

Wait. Wouldn't you like to  
smoke with me?

Liam smiles.

**EXT. LAWN - NIGHT**

Liam and Madison lean against the front of Liam's car and smoke. They are on a hill, under the stars and the moon.

MADISON

I forgot to tell you something quite necessary, but which has nothing to do with it at this moment. Avril wants you to talk Mark into going to a nightclub one of these days. She thinks he'd be less repulsive there.

LIAM

Avril's good, she knows Mark well. Tell her that it might work, as it might not. It depends on Mark's day, not just the atmosphere around him. But... since I'm the best friend ever, I'll keep Mark entertained. So that night he will be calm enough not to reject Avril.

MADISON

So, are you saying you will take Mark to a nightclub?

LIAM

Of course yes. Tell Avril she can count on me!

Madison rests her head on Liam's shoulder.

LIAM

Admit the truth. You'd rather smoke with me than with that idiot Wilson!

MADISON

Of course!

Liam stops talking and reflects.

MADISON

What are you thinking about?

LIAM

I was thinking about...  
Imagine yourself in a  
future. What is it that you  
wish to have when you will  
be there?

MADISON

I don't know. I think that  
I'm too young to think  
about it now.

LIAM

So you never think about  
it?

MADISON

No. What if I asked you  
that question?

LIAM

I would definitely like to  
see myself happy. With a  
good job, satisfying goals  
in music. I would like not  
to lose contact with any of  
my friends, especially with  
Mark. Leaving Canada for  
just a few days, in short,  
to visit a different place.

MADISON

Travel? You have good  
prospects in life!

LIAM

I'm not done yet, Madi. If  
there's one thing I really  
want, it's to have a  
family. Two children, maybe  
a pet. You wandering around  
the house, a little you and  
a little me. Madison, I  
want you as the mother of  
my children. I want to be  
with you forever,  
seriously. Maybe you won't  
believe me and it will just  
seem like a lot of  
nonsense. But we'll see,  
because I'll never end it  
unless you want to.

MADISON

If I leave... would you miss me?

LIAM

I would die inside if you leave.

MADISON

Will you leave?

LIAM

No. I will not leave. I've already said. And you? Will you leave?

MADISON

No. And you want to know why?

LIAM

Why?

MADISON

Because I would die too.

**INT. MARK'S HOUSE - AFTERNOON**

Liam looks bewildered at Mark, who does push-ups on the floor of his room and occasionally looks at his new tattoo on his left arm: a snake that starts from the forearm, intertwines in front and back and ends on the hand.

LIAM

If you do this you will  
destroy yourself!

MARK

Really? Thanks, I'll  
continue now!

LIAM

How many have you done?

MARK

( He lifts his shoulders, then leans on  
the floor in a loop, )  
Two-hundred.

LIAM

Two-hundred?!

Liam approaches Mark, touches him a little, trying to make him stop.

MARK

Get out of my way, Baker!

LIAM

Do you really welcome me  
like this when I'm at your  
house? Okay, maybe you're  
sad and I can understand  
that. But I didn't do  
anything to you, man!

Mark sighs in boredom and immediately stands up, then puts his hands on his hips.

MARK

What is it, Liam? Do you  
want to join and practice  
with me?

LIAM

No, thank you. My weekly  
workouts are enough.

Mark goes to sit on the bed with Liam.

MARK

Maybe I should apologize.

LIAM

It doesn't matter, don't worry.

MARK

Sorry, Liam. I can't let her go, even though I should. If I had to resign myself and send her away, I would die a little inside. But I can't forgive her that easily, I can't. You know what she did to me.

LIAM

By rejecting it like this you will make it worse. It's okay to say no, let her know you're angry, but you can't yell at her in public. Did you see how she cried after that?

MARK

And did you see how I cried that night? You saw it, didn't you? So why avoid her tears? The tears of a traitor.

LIAM

Mark, your reasoning is flawless. Just, don't tell Avril all these things.

MARK

I will recover, I promise.

LIAM

We can go to some nightclub, for example.

MARK

Yeah!

LIAM

Now that I think about it, there's a party at the Caprice tonight. Do you want?

MARK

Oh come on!

LIAM

What did I say wrong?

MARK

I would not know. Maybe you just named the place where I conquered her?!

LIAM

Sorry, I forgot.

MARK

And yes, it's good for tonight. But please, if Madison comes, make sure her dear redheaded friend won't be there. Okay?

LIAM

Okay!

MARK

I'm serious. Tell her, tell her not to take Avril with her.

LIAM

Okay Mark, okay! But I'm warning you, she's going to bring Ben.

**I/E. MADISON'S ROOM - EVENING**

Madison is lying on her bed, her phone which is charging on the bedside table vibrates, so she picks it up sleepily and reads a text from Liam which says: *"Tonight Caprice, we'll pick up Avril. Mark she doesn't know, tell her to keep it a secret"*.

She smiles, unplugs the phone from the charger and calls Avril.

AVRIL

Hey!

MADISON

Hi. How are you?

AVRIL

As usual. I was sleeping, so my voice is very small.

MADISON

I have good news, I hope to make you feel better.

AVRIL

Tell me.

MADISON

Tonight Mark and Liam are going to the Caprice and it will finally be your time. You'll have to organize a good tactic to talk to him, but we'll think about it in the moment. Now it is important to know if you will come.

AVRIL

I will come, you can be sure! Thank you Mad. Thank you with all my heart.

MADISON

Liam and I will go to your house.

AVRIL

Thank him too. I thought he hated me, I'm glad he doesn't. I love him even if I often want to kill him!

Madison hangs up and someone knocks on the bedroom door.

MADISON

Enter!

Sarah comes in and goes to sit on the bed, giving a small smile and keeping her arms crossed.

MADISON

What are you doing here?

SARAH

I can't enter anymore now?

MADISON

Yes, sorry.

SARAH

Well, it's been a long time since we've had a bit of a dialogue. What's up?

MADISON

Lots of good things, Sarah. With Liam it's great, except that sometimes we argue because of Catherine, his ex-girlfriend. They're friends, so I'm afraid they might get back together and it's bugging me. He is very jealous of Blake, the boy who hit once, the neighbor.

SARAH

Can't you stop him from being friends with her?

MADISON

I try, but I always fail. He avoids arguing, but he doesn't understand that everything doesn't go away only after sexual intercourse... um...

Madison stops talking, her eyes widen.

SARAH

Madison?

MADISON

Sarah, don't tell mom. I beg you.

SARAH

You know I won't tell her,  
but I want you to tell me.  
Explicitly!

MADISON

Okay, I... I had sex with  
Liam. Are you happy now?

SARAH

And how was it? I mean, he...  
Liam... is he well... well  
endowed?

MADISON

It doesn't concern you. But  
yes, it was very nice!

SARAH

Have you used the  
precautions?

MADISON

Yes, we used precautions.  
Do I look so stupid to  
you?! Anyway, could you  
help me?

SARAH

For what?

MADISON

I have no idea what to wear  
tonight, I'm going to a  
nightclub and I need some  
help from the best stylist  
ever!

SARAH

You know I don't have all  
this talent! But yes, I  
could help you. Wait me  
here.

Sarah stands up and runs out of Madison's room. Madison  
picks up her phone and reads a notification from Liam:  
*"You didn't answer. Is everything okay? I'm not with  
Cath, don't worry!"*  
Sarah comes back into the room with a long white wool  
dress and ankle boots.

SARAH

What do you think about it?

MADISON

Wow! I love it!

When Sarah hands it to her, Madison waves her out of the room and at first glance she puts it on her body. She sees that her knees are bare and starts squeezing her legs with her hands, then she begins to dislike herself and runs to the bathroom. She tries to hold back the tears that have to fall and after closing the door, she begins to take two small steps back and forth, continuously. She then she looks up and looks in the mirror. Her gaze focuses on a small razor, resting next to the bathtub.

SARAH

( Madison hears her voice, )  
Madison, where have you  
gone?

Pretending everything is fine, Madison opens the door and gives a fake smile.

MADISON

I'm off to get ready right  
away.

She goes to her room and puts on her dress. She doesn't say a word, she pretends to like herself. She takes her phone and texts Liam: "*I'm ready*".

SARAH

You look like a princess!

MADISON

No, that's a bit too much  
of a compliment. I'm... nice,  
but nothing special.

SARAH

Why won't you poke it in  
that little head that  
you're beautiful? Look at  
yourself! Some would dream  
of a body like yours.

MADISON

Because it's not like that,  
Sarah. Why would they want  
the body of an anorexic  
girl?

Sarah's eyes become watery.

SARAH

Madison... I... I thought you got rid of it.

MADISON

Yes, well, me too. Before wearing this dress.

SARAH

I don't understand what's wrong with it, you're covered and you don't have a single imperfection. Maybe you see yourself too much flesh? Or is it the other way around? Please tell me what you have, I don't want you to go away for a whole evening and maybe even a night like this, in these conditions.

MADISON

My legs. I look like a skeleton, I don't know how Liam got to have sex with me. His ex-girlfriend is perfect, beautiful. And then there's me, look at me. Do I look like a girl who can be attractive?

SARAH

Yes. Do you have any idea how many models try on some dresses designed by me? And they all have the same physique as you. Ask Aaron, he shoots models. Look for them online, or wherever you want.

Madison's phone vibrates, she turns it on and sees Liam's message: "*I'm ready too*".

MADISON

Sarah, I have to go. Liam is here.

Sarah hugs Madison.

SARAH

See you tomorrow? Or  
tonight?

MADISON  
Tomorrow morning.

SARAH  
Have fun. Do it for me.

Madison nods and goes downstairs.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

With teary eyes, Madison gets into the car. She doesn't say a single word, she's not in the mood to talk, laugh or joke. It's raining lightly, small droplets of rain wet the windows of Liam's Porsche.

LIAM

Is everything okay?

MADISON

Yes.

LIAM

( Gesturing with his left arm, )  
You look so sad.

MADISON

Liam, what is that?

LIAM

What?

MADISON

I thought I saw something  
on your arm.

LIAM

( Showing his tattoo, )  
This?

MADISON

Did you get a tattoo?

Liam stops and honks the car horn in hopes Avril hears, takes his hands off the steering wheel and shows Madison his arm again.

LIAM

Do you like it? And that's  
not all.

He pushes his locks back and shows the back of his head to Madison, showing her a treble clef drawn behind his ear.

MADISON

What did your parents say?

LIAM

They haven't seen anything  
yet, but Jim guesses  
they'll kick me out! What  
do you think about it?

MADISON  
You're beautiful. Yes,  
beautiful.

Avril opens the car door and enters with a beautiful smile.

AVRIL  
Hi guys. Oh god! Liam, are  
you tattooed?

LIAM  
Do you like it?

AVRIL  
Very. And you Madison? Have  
you tattooed anything?

MADISON  
Do I look like the type to  
ever get a tattoo? I see  
you are feeling very well  
tonight.

AVRIL  
Yes, I'm fine. All thanks  
to you guys.

LIAM  
I hope it works, Avril.

AVRIL  
Yes, I hope so too. I've  
been a bitch.

LIAM  
What matters is something  
else, Avril. You love Mark,  
right?

AVRIL  
Yes. I love him crazy,  
Liam. You don't have the  
faintest idea how I feel  
about him. And how strange  
it makes me go to the club  
where I first kissed him  
when we were just kids,  
having broken up after two  
years. The feeling is very..  
strange, ugly. I didn't  
think it could end like  
this, I would have

preferred it to have been  
him who kissed another, I  
literally feel like a  
monster.

**I/E. NIGHTCLUB - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam sees Mark approaching the entrance to the club and opens his arms to welcome him.

LIAM

Gorgeous, are you ready for tonight?!

MARK

Obviously!

LIAM

Wait, stop for a moment. There is one tiny problem.

MARK

What kind of problem?

LIAM

Avril is here. I guess she came with Parker, or... alone. Does she have a car? Yes, so she came alone!

MARK

It's not a problem.

LIAM

No?

MARK

No. I'll ignore her.

Mark and Liam enter the club. They go towards the girls, Ben and Parker.

At first Avril doesn't say a word, she watches her friends hug and pretends to see Madison and Liam for the first time today. She then she approaches Mark.

AVRIL

Hi Mark.

MARK

Guys, I'm going to warm up with some alcohol.

Mark approaches Liam's ear.

MARK

( Whispering, )  
Make sure Avril doesn't drink too much.

She smiles and follows Mark into the distance, pushing people away in front of her eyes. She then she joins him.

AVRIL

Hey! There is some confusion tonight. So well, I was feeling a little.. disoriented, yeah. You have always been my point of reference, so I came here to you. To not feel lost!

MARK

Go to Ben.

AVRIL

Ben? Seriously? Do you think I would feel safe with him?

MARK

I see that you are very good friends.

AVRIL

Yes, because we don't like each other, Mark! Well, look at Ben. We were drunk. And then I didn't want to take up the subject again, I was forced to.

Mark nods, waving her away from there. Avril then decides to step away and sit on a loveseat next to a glass table. She coughs from the smell of smoke coming from three guys with some cigarettes.

Jace Hudson decides to sit next to her (his face is not visible, only his body.)

JACE

Hi.

A few moments later, Madison sees everything spinning around, and blends into the dazzling lights of the disco. She is dizzy and feels faint, so she feels a strange sensation and often sees in slow motion.

LIAM

Madison, are you okay?

MADISON

She doesn't respond, her eyes barely staying open.

LIAM

Madison, do you hear me?

MADISON

He's here, Liam. We have to go away.

LIAM

What do you say? I don't hear well.

MADISON

Let's go away. I beg you. He is here.

Liam seats Madison on a loveseat.

LIAM

Madi, are you better? Are you having another hallucination?

MADISON

He's here, Liam. Did you hear me?

LIAM

He who?

MADISON

Jace. Jace is here.

Liam begins to look around. But in the midst of all those people it is impossible to recognize anyone.

LIAM

Madison, calm down. It is not possible. Okay? Have you seen someone who looks like him, or is it just your brain. Please, stay with me.

MADISON

That's Jace, Liam. I'm not mad.

LIAM

That's not possible, Madison. Come on, all those flying hours? For what?

MADISON

Remember his cousin lives  
here.

Liam remains silent.

MADISON  
Where's Avril?

LIAM  
I do not know. It's not  
easy to find someone in the  
midst of all this crowd.

Liam searches through the crowd and finds his friends:  
Ben, Parker, Mark and Zoe. But there is no Avril.  
Liam runs to his friends.

LIAM  
Have you guys seen Avril?

They all shake their heads in nods and Liam returns to  
Madison.

LIAM  
She should be in the  
bathroom. Go look.

Madison stands up and approaches the toilet. She opens  
the door and sees no one, just a huge mirror in front of  
her.

MADISON  
Avril? Are you here?

The only thing to be heard was the slight echo of her.  
She sighs and takes two or three deep breaths, to feel a  
little better.

She turns on her cell phone and reads some messages from  
Avril: *"Sorry I didn't warn you, you and Liam were so  
cute and I didn't feel like destroying your moment"*.  
After this message she received a photo: her and Liam  
dancing and laughing like two children. She smiles and  
her cheeks turn red.

She then scrolls and reads the rest of the messages: *"I  
left, it didn't work with Mark. But I made friends with a  
guy, his name is Jace and he offered to drive me home"*.  
And then there's another photo: Avril with Jace in a car.  
Madison writes a message to Avril: *"Be careful and send  
me the location immediately"*.

Madison runs up to Liam and tugs at his arm.

MADISON

Avril is in danger.

LIAM

What?

MADISON

She left with Jace, I have the position. We have to escape.

Liam goes to Mark.

LIAM

Mark, run. Hurry up!

MARK

What happens?

LIAM

Avril is in danger.

MARK

In what sense?

LIAM

Avril is in fucking danger. Hurry up, I've got the position!

Mark starts running as fast as he can towards his car, Parker towards his, Ben towards the Jeep and Madison with Liam, in the Porsche, make way for their friends.

MADISON

Go as fast as possible. I beg you.

Madison has tears in her eyes as she tracks her location on her cell phone.

LIAM

I'll do what I can, I promise you.

MADISON

Turn to the right. To the right!

Liam continues to drive fast and all his friends follow in cars.

MADISON

Brake, Liam!

Everyone brakes.

Mark gets out and approaches Liam's car, looking for directions from the location Madison has on her cell phone. While the rain, harder than ever, falls on him and soaks his clothes.

LIAM

I think it's back there,  
it's supposed to be an  
abandoned place.

Liam gets out of the car and locks Madison in there. So she starts banging on the car window.

MADISON

Open the door now!

LIAM

I'm doing this for you,  
Madi. I know how scared you  
are!

MADISON

I wanted to get over it.  
Please, Liam. Avril is  
there!

Liam opens the car and Madison gets out and follows her friends in that abandoned place.

It is a strange abandoned road, with some forbidden directions and cracks in the ground. There's Jace's car, him next to it and Avril scared. Avril marvels as she sees her friends.

Mark storms up to Jace and pushes Avril behind him to protect her as everyone stands by and watches.

Madison looks at Jace fearfully.

MARK

Who are you?

Jace looks at Madison.

JACE

Madison...

MARK

Answer me. I asked you who  
the hell are you!

JACE

You're that asshole that  
makes Avril suffer. Mark,  
right?

MARK

Answer my question. What the fuck were you going to do to her? Why the heck did you bring her here?

Jace doesn't answer, her gaze lands on Madison again. And she approaches him.

LIAM

Madison, stay still.

MADISON

No.

She stares at Jace in disgust. She approaches him with shining eyes.

MADISON

You're pathetic, Hudson. A mocking psychopath.

She takes two steps and approaches him.

MADISON

Now that my friends are here and Liam is here, I don't fear you like I used to. You've been pestering me for a year, Jace. A fucking year! But you won't be able to get away with it.

She slowly approaches him, slapping his right cheek hard.

Jace grabs Madison's shoulders hard, pushing her away. But as soon as the gesture is done, Liam slips a strong punch under his mustache, causing his lip to bleed. Mark on the other hand, after kicking him on the lower parts, gives him a doubly strong push and lets him crash into his car.

MARK

Go away, or you're dead.

LIAM

Thank me I didn't kill you first. And you don't want to stay here, we are four boys. Go away, Jace. Go away or you're dead.

JACE

It didn't end there.

Jace gets back into his car and drives, even risking running over Parker and Ben, who had stayed away.

Mark rushes to hug Avril who was alone, shivering and under that downpour.

MARK

Did he do something to you?  
Are you okay?

AVRIL

He didn't do anything to  
me. Everything is fine.

She keeps her head resting on his chest and her arms folded around his back.

AVRIL

Thank you Mark.

Ben, joins the two.

Parker and later Liam and Madison also join the hug and remain in that position of relief for a few minutes, under the rain.

AVRIL

( Crying, )  
Thank you. You are my  
family guys.

BEN

I'm sure Parker's are fake  
tears.

PARKER

What are you saying?!

BEN

Sorry, but I've never seen  
you cry!

MARK

Wait... Ben, did you cry? Am  
I dreaming?!

Ben smiles.

**INT. MARK'S CAR - MOMENTS LATER**

Mark drives Avril home. It's very late and she tries to talk to him.

AVRIL

Thanks again Mark.

MARK

Do not thank me. In short, what did you expect?

AVRIL

What?

MARK

Did you think I wasn't helping you? I'm not that kind of person.

AVRIL

I know. But... I missed you.

MARK

What do you mean?

AVRIL

Um... I missed you!

MARK

You and I haven't made peace, stick it in your head. Oh, I forgot. The two of us will not make peace. Avril, you have meant too much to me. But you know what? I'm getting used to being without you, day after day.

AVRIL

Do you think I like Ben? Are you serious? Look at him, he's an idiot and I love him as if he were a little brother, since he has the attitudes of a four year old. I couldn't want him by my side!

MARK

And you? Do you think Ben is the problem? It is not so. I've gotten over it, Ben and I will be friends again.

AVRIL

So, what is the problem?

MARK

You don't care about me, Avril. You stopped loving me.

AVRIL

What? It is not true! Mark, I love you. I swear.

MARK

I don't believe it anymore. If you loved me, would you betray me? Well, I guess you know what the answer is! I have shown that I love you tonight too, because I ran to you when I learned that you were in danger and I offered to take you home. But you don't prove anything anymore and you've been doing this for a long time.

AVRIL

I love you.

MARK

Bullshit, Avril. It hasn't been like this for a while.

AVRIL

Why do you think so?

MARK

Too much pain to explain.

AVRIL

I assure you nothing ever changed, Mark.

MARK

I don't think that's really the case.

AVRIL

Could you listen to me?

Mark stops the car in front of Avril's house.

MARK

Go away.

AVRIL

Okay..

When Avril enters the house, Mark begins to cry and remains stuck in the car, without the strength to go on.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam and Madison are stopped in the car in front of Liam's house.

MADISON

I shivered as soon as I saw him again.

LIAM

I can only imagine.

MADISON

I feel like he deposited the same problems as before on me.

LIAM

Madison, hey... it's not a problem. What I told you about Alan, do you remember? I would have done anything to keep you without any thought.

MADISON

No. Let it go.

LIAM

You can ask this to anyone, but not to me. If there's something, and I mean anything that you want me to do, I'll do it. Tell me what you need. Seriously, don't worry about a thing.

MADISON

You are very sweet, Liam. But I wasn't referring to what he can do to me, rather how my brain can take it, now that I've seen him again, that we've talked to each other, that he's here.

LIAM

I will also take care of this. I promise I will take care of you, your thoughts, your emotions and everything that goes wrong

with you. I'm here. I would  
never, ever leave you  
alone.

MADISON

Can I sleep with you?

Liam laughs and snorts.

LIAM

Of course you can sleep  
with me. Whenever you want!

She hugs him suddenly as it continues to rain. It's windy  
and there's also a full moon.

**INT. SCHOOL - THE NEXT DAY**

Liam and Madison fight little.

Madison and Liam walk down the corridors of the school and Catherine walks up to them.

CATHERINE

Hey guys, how are you?

LIAM

Hi Cathie, we're fine. And you?

CATHERINE

Liam, how strange to hear you call me that again!

LIAM

Yeah, it's been a long time since I called you that.

Madison sneezes!

CATHERINE

Everything's fine, honey?  
Um... Liam, I have two movie tickets, there's a new movie coming out.

Madison sneezes three times in a row.

CATHERINE

They are for you and Madison.

LIAM

Thank you so much Cathie.

MADISON

Well yes. Thank you Cathie!

Catherine walks away and Madison grimaces.

MADISON

Why don't you go with her?  
I mean, she's so generous.  
No?

LIAM

Seriously, Mad?

MADISON

Oh! Liam, how strange to hear you call me that!

LIAM

Sorry, I meant Madi.

MADISON

The truth is it never made sense to you.

LIAM

What do you say? No, Madison. Don't go away!

Liam takes Madison's hand but she walks away anyway.

She enters the classroom early, sits on a desk and rests her head on it, her arms crossed on it. Blake comes to her and sits next to her.

BLAKE

Well, you didn't escape me! Let me guess. Catherine?

Madison doesn't answer.

BLAKE

Madison, I think you're getting treated in the worst way by Baker. I mean, why can't you hold a cigarette with me, but he can do whatever he wants with his ex-girlfriend? You should assert yourself, and not a little!

MADISON

You... have a cute nickname?

BLAKE

Actually no, there are no diminutives to my name. And you?

MADISON

Friends call me Mad. Your name reminds me the black.

BLAKE

The black?

MADISON

Yes. Blake is similar to black, so... Sorry, I... don't know what I'm saying.

BLAKE

No. I like black Blake! It makes me feel strong.

MADISON

Really? Wow!

BLAKE

He doesn't deserve you, Mad.

LIAM

( They hear his voice, )  
Surely she deserves who calls her a bitch. Right, Wilson?

BLAKE

That's an old story, even Madison got over it!

LIAM

You want to get to your own ends, don't you?

He approaches them slowly.

MADISON

Liam, stop.

LIAM

No, Madison. You don't understand. Doesn't that seem strange to you? As soon as we argue, he's right there with open arms. Not even Ben and Avril are that good friends with you! Yet this asshole takes the liberty of throwing shit at me, saying I don't deserve you. He does it this way because he wants to get between us and I won't let him get through that!

MADISON

And Catherine? What about her? Oh right, she's generous enough to give us two movie tickets, come on!

Catherine enters the class.

CATHERINE

Who said my name? Oh! Hi  
guys!

CATHERINE

Liam, would you mind  
sitting next to me? I was  
thinking of titles for some  
songs and I would like to  
share them with you. Maybe  
even with Grace and Lewis  
one day.

Liam sits next to Catherine. Liam and Catherine are on  
the last desk in the middle row, Madison and Blake are on  
the penultimate one on the left row.

BLAKE

Hey, let's make him  
jealous. If you want.

The teacher enters the classroom, all the students run to  
sit down and begin to whisper the absurd news of Blake  
and Madison sitting together, just like Liam and  
Catherine.

At the same time Liam and Madison glare at each other,  
without ceasing.

TEACHER

Come and get all the  
material here, then go back  
to your places and work.

BLAKE

I'll go get the material.

Blake approaches the desk and fetches some objects and  
chemicals. Madison turns and looks at Catherine, who is  
sitting waiting for Liam to return to his place.

BLAKE

Hey, keep calm.

MADISON

You are like my guardian  
angel!

BLAKE

Um... Mad

MADISON

Yeah?

Blake points Catherine and Liam: her hand is on his thigh.

MADISON

( She is about to stand up but Blake stops her, )  
Oh shit. I swear...

BLAKE

No, don't look like that.  
In short, be happy, pretend that you don't care. Or he will keep getting touched.  
Trust me, I'm a boy!

MADISON

Your mentality is so stupid. You know it?

BLAKE

His, you mean!

Blake begins to play with Madison's hair, moving it here and there, combing it with his fingers. At the same time, he glares at Liam.

MADISON

Call me Madi and let him hear it.

BLAKE

What?

MADISON

Call me Madi and let him hear it.

Blake takes a look at Liam and Catherine, then takes some detergent from the chemistry for experiments and pours it on Madison's jeans.

BLAKE

Oh! Sorry Madi!

MADISON

It's ok.

The school bell rings, so Blake stands up.

MADISON

Thanks. You're a good friend.

BLAKE

Don't thank me!

Everyone exits the classroom, but only Liam and Madison remain, sitting in their seats.

MADISON

Were the song titles good?

LIAM

I didn't pay attention to it, I was concentrated on doing something else. For example, I could watch him touch your hair.

MADISON

She did it too.

LIAM

He called you Madi.

MADISON

She touched your left thigh.

LIAM

Let's stop it, please!

MADISON

I'm nothing special to you, Liam.

LIAM

What are you talking about?

Liam stands up and sits down next to Madison, where Blake was sitting before.

MADISON

You had given her the nickname too, you certainly did everything with her that you are now doing with me. And I feel like one of many, I feel like I was just a spare tire for you.

LIAM

The... nickname? Madi, what are you saying?

MADISON

You called her Cathie.

LIAM

Everyone used to call her Cathie when we were kids, so I called her that to give her a little laugh, to remind her how much she used to get to her head as a kid. And... Cath, everyone calls her that. And sorry if I let her touch me, I was so nervous to see you and Blake like that, I didn't notice. It was as if there was no one next to me. And I wanted you at that moment.

MADISON

Sorry if I asked him to call me Madi, I wanted to see you suffer as I was doing and... I regretted it a lot.

LIAM

That's okay.

MADISON

Yeah

A few moments later, Madison goes to Avril, who is sitting on a table alone in the cafeteria.

MADISON

Hey!

AVRIL

I have some things to tell you. But first of all, who is Jace?

MADISON

I told you everything, Avril. Do not you remember?

AVRIL

Wait. So, the ex you were talking about is...

MADISON

Don't tell me about it. Rather, tell me your news.

AVRIL

He's not mad at me and Ben anymore. He thinks I don't love him anymore. But...

MADISON

But?

AVRIL

I could be forgiven.

MADISON

What are you thinking?

AVRIL

Oh, I don't know. You're the brilliant friend, Madison!

MADISON

I have no ideas at the moment. Let's see... How did your meetings start?

AVRIL

We met at school, in middle school. It was so embarrassing! Everyone noticed our very strange relationship, between embarrassing jokes and people in the way we liked each other a lot. And Liam, he was...

MADISON

Avril, when did you decide to get together?

AVRIL

At the Caprice. It wasn't a nightclub, just a small place where small parties were thrown. Oh my god, Madison! You are a genius!

MADISON

Me?

AVRIL

That night, at the Caprice, Mark and I were doing a duet.

MADISON

A duet?

AVRIL

Yes. We used to sing a song and then we decided to kiss. But it was so embarrassing, Mark is very fond of this song and he knows perfectly well that for me it is the exact opposite! So... maybe... if I were to put this piece in between, he'd be happy.

MADISON

What's the song?

AVRIL

Please don't laugh. The title is I love you, by Avril Lavigne.

MADISON

I love that song! But... I still don't understand what you want to do.

LIAM

Hi girls!

He approaches them.

AVRIL

Liam! You know the embarrassing song? The one that Mark and I hooked up with.

LIAM

How to forget it! But you were very in tune.

Liam laughs out loud.

LIAM

( Singing out of tune, )  
You're so beautiful! But that's not...

AVRIL

It's not funny! Anyway, I think Mark told you about

last night, the moment he  
drove me home. Or am I  
wrong?

LIAM

I know everything. And I  
also know that you would  
like to make it up to you  
in some way, perhaps using  
the words of that song.  
Let's see, do you want to  
write him a letter with  
that text?

AVRIL

Actually, I was thinking of  
making a CD containing our  
songs. Or rather, the songs  
that remind me of him, or  
that remind him of me, of  
us. But... I thought I'd sing  
the one in particular,  
Avril Lavigne's. Do you  
think Parker knows how to  
make a CD?

LIAM

If you ask these questions,  
dear Avril, you  
underestimate his  
abilities. In short, of  
course yes!

AVRIL

Well. And you... would you  
help me reproduce the  
piece?

LIAM

Sure, no problem. Come to  
the laboratory.

AVRIL

Which laboratory?

LIAM

The music one, Avril. The  
music one!

**INT. MUSIC SCHOOL LABORATORY - AFTERNOON**

Madison is bored and sitting in spectator chairs in the music lab. She huffs and uses her cell phone as Avril, Lewis, Grace and Liam play Avril Lavigne's song on stage.

Madison, from her phone, reads a message from Catherine:  
*"I know what you've been thinking about me. But I assure you that you are wrong and I am not what you think."*  
She is perplexed, but she puts the phone down.

MADISON

Guys!

They don't hear her.

MADISON

Hey, guys!

She huffs, stands up and goes away. She comes out of school.

**INT. BEN'S CAR - CONTINUOUS**

Madison, out of school, gets nervous in Ben's car.

BEN

Hey! What's happened?

MADISON

No big deal, it was  
depressing to be there.  
Nobody considered me,  
luckily you arrived!  
Thanks, Ben.

He starts driving.

BEN

Rumor has it that Liam and  
Catherine met in chemistry  
class today...

MADISON

Sat together. I was  
present.

BEN

Oh, I was going to talk  
about a kiss, actually. But  
if you were there with them  
and got a good look at  
them, it's okay. There's  
also a rumor that you  
kissed Wilson, but when  
they told me I laughed like  
hell, because I know you  
couldn't.

MADISON

Ben, where are we going?

BEN

Oh, I didn't tell you. I  
would love to make it up to  
Mark, so I decided to give  
him some new fish, since I  
killed his old ones.

MADISON

You are so sweet!

BEN

Yes I know. I'm also a  
great best friend! I love  
you Mad.

MADISON

I love you too. And Mark  
loves you too.

Ben stops his car.

BEN

I'm going to buy fish. Wait  
me here.

MADISON

What? I'll wait here? I  
come with you!

BEN

I don't want any  
responsibility, Madison. If  
that nasty psycho finds you  
here, I'm not the big man  
to beat him. So shut up and  
stay locked in the car, or  
your boyfriend will kill  
me!

Ben locks Madiso in the car

MADISON

How boring!

MATCH CUT TO

**I/E. MARK'S HOUSE - LATER**

Madison and Ben are outside Mark's house and see Liam's car parked.

Liam gets out of his car and hugs Madison.

LIAM

I missed you.

BEN

You haven't seen each other for a few hours!

MADISON

Are you ready to make things go back to the way they used to be?

BEN

Yes. I ring the bell.

LIAM

No, I have the house keys.

Liam opens the front door and they take the elevator. Ben turns the bag of fish over in front of his eyes and stares at him in awe.

BEN

I love these fish, I'm sure Mark will love them and...

The small bag falls out of his hand, reaches the floor and loses water, while the fish end up falling and the elevator stops suddenly.

LIAM

Ben!

MADISON

OMG!

MARK

( They hear his voice, )  
Guys? What are you doing here?

MADISON

Mark, we're stuck here! Do something, I feel like I'm suffocating.

MARK

Okay, I bet you got stuck because of Ben and got in here with Liam's keys.

LIAM

Who cares? Do something!

MARK

I'll try to call for the elevator from downstairs, then from here.

LIAM

Hurry up!

Mark goes downstairs and calls for the elevator, then he runs back up and calls him back from upstairs.

The elevator opens.

MARK

Why are there some dead fish?

BEN

I'm an idiot. I should have given them to you to make up for it, but I screwed it up. Now the fish are dead!

MARK

But I've already forgiven you!

BEN

Friends again?

MARK

Sure, friends again!

JUMP CUT TO

**I/E. BAKERS' HOUSE - MORNING**

Liam is on a phone call with Mark, waiting for him to pick him up to go to school together.

MARK

How strange, unexpected events never happen to you.

LIAM

Come on, it's just a flat wheel!

MARK

Hurry up, I'm almost there.

Liam hangs up. He drinks coffee from his cup, then hears two horns beep, so he puts down his cup, grabs his rucksack, and leaves the house. He gets into Mark's car.

LIAM

Hey man! How are you today?

MARK

I'm fine, but you should stop reminding me that Avril cheated on me. There is nothing wrong with me, take a good look at me. I am happy! Every day I kill myself with study, training and acceptance of who I am, that's why I'm fine in the end.

## I/E. SCHOOL - MOMENTS LATER

Mark stops the car in the school parking lot and Liam purposely drops his phone under his seat. They get out of the car and enter the school. Liam passes along the corridors with Mark, who pretends nothing has happened and is not interested in anyone, while Liam, as soon as he sees Avril, shows off his hand down, letting him leave the CD he made together with Parker. He stuffs it into his backpack and pretends to rummage through it, as if he's looking for something.

LIAM

Oh shit!

MARK

What's happened?

LIAM

I forgot my cell phone in the car.

Mark puts the car keys in view, inviting his friend to take them in hand. Liam smiles, takes the keys and runs to the car. He takes out Avril's CD, closed inside a small case full of red hearts drawn and written: "*Our songs*".

LIAM

How disgusting!

He slips the CD into the radio, grabs his cell phone and runs back to school. He sees Avril and gives her a wink. He goes to class and sees Madison sitting with Catherine. He glares at them and sits down across from them, next to Parker

LIAM

Hi girls.

CATHERINE

Liam! We were just talking about you!

LIAM

About... me?

MADISON

Yes, about you.

CATHERINE

I have to tell you something important.

LIAM

Tell me.

CATHERINE

You know Carol?

LIAM

Carol Russel? We don't talk anymore.

CATHERINE

Trust me, it's her. She decided to avoid me too, just because I didn't share her opinion and her intentions. Concerning Madison.

MADISON

Me?

CATHERINE

You.

( Later, )

She likes you, Madison. I told her that telling you wouldn't be so fair since she and Liam were close friends. They've lost friendship too, in fact.

MADISON

Is Carol not straight?

CATHERINE

She's lesbian. And.. if I may ask what is that story about Lexi?

MADISON

Seriously? Has anyone ever told you that? Lexi liked Liam, maybe she actually still likes him.

CATHERINE

I don't care. But she's still a fake friend.

MADISON

Yeah!

CATHERINE

I've become friends with  
Vanessa lately. I don't  
know if you know her, she's  
very sweet.

TEACHER

Shut up!

Madison sees Liam in the front desk holding a piece of paper against his back. On this leaflet it says: "*After class, come with me*".

Madison rips a small piece of paper out of a notebook, writes a little "*okay*" along with a friendly smiley face and crumples it up, then throws it at Liam's desk. Then he throws a crumpled piece of paper at her, she opens it and reads "*A kiss for you*", so she thinks of flashbacks: when Liam (in different places, like a park, or her house, or his house, or his car) kissed her on an exact spot on her neck, just below her chin, just slightly to the right.

The school bell rings and Liam and Madison walk together in the hallway.

MADISON

I will not skip any lesson.  
Okay?

LIAM

Nobody would like to do  
that.

MADISON

Okay.

He kisses her there: below the neck but to the right.

LIAM

So... You and Cath...

MADISON

She looks nice.

LIAM

She is.

MADISON

Anyway, I have to go. See  
you soon.

She kisses him and goes away.

He looks at her like a lover and smiles.

**INT. MARK'S CAR - LATER**

Everyone is out of school. There is very little confusion between the corridors.

Mark walks towards the exit and Liam joins him in front of his car.

LIAM

Hey bro! Avril will drive  
Madison home, so I'll go  
away with her.

MARK

Okay, no problem.

Mark gets in his car and starts driving. He hears a song, it is "Perfect", of Ed Sheeran. He presses the button to switch songs and go to the next one, but it doesn't work. He keeps pressing so the song changes to "Turning page", so he remembers it's the same song that was on the first prom of school. He tries to change the song but the radio doesn't work.

He succeeds after so many minutes and is desperate when "I love you" starts, but he realizes that Avril is singing, so he turns up the volume and is shocked.

He activates "Maps" mode on the car radio screen and sees that among the locations are Liam's, Parker's and Avril's homes.

Then he gets to a certain point and notices that if he goes right he goes to Avril, if he goes left he goes to his house.

There's a red light, he stops and as soon as it turns green he decides to go right.

**I/E. AVRIL'S HOUSE - CONTINUOUS**

Avril is at her house sitting on the sofa with Liam and Madison. She starts hearing the song "*I love you*" on the street, so she turns off the TV.

AVRIL  
Do you hear it?

LIAM  
What?

From the window she sees Mark approaching her house and leaving his car. She opens the door and goes out.

AVRIL  
Mark...

MARK  
Did you sing it... for me?

AVRIL  
Yes.

Mark takes a running start, lifts Avril in the air and leaves her a few seconds kiss.

AVRIL  
Have you forgiven me?

MARK  
I'll marry you, Avril  
Cooper!

AVRIL  
You have a big heart, Mark  
Bennett.

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - DAY**

(Time jump: months have passed)

As Madison searches through her drawers for what to wear, she thinks, and her thoughts are heard aloud (without her speaking or moving her lips).

MADISON

( Thinking, )

Now that the summer season is upon us, the thoughts have certainly diminished. Everything is going well and I don't want to say that it makes things worse. Between Mark and Avril there is no longer any misunderstanding, so even within our group everything seems to have resolved. Unexpectedly, Catherine and I became very good friends, in fact I'm going shopping with her now. We'll go shopping for the last prom at school, which we'll do even if we suffer a defeat. And it will be the last slow one at school with Liam Baker. I forgot, everything is fine with him. No fights in the last few months. Just some doubts from him about Blake. Actually, Catherine has been looking pretty sad for the past couple of days, like something's wrong. I invited Avril to the Mall with us today, but she refused and I can imagine already the reason for her choice: she still hates Cath. But I'm happy anyway. Catherine and I have nothing against it. For this, I will finish the year with no hard feelings at school, no feedback or problems. This summer I will meet my grandmother,

she is in Italy together with many other relatives that I will visit, but I don't care that much about them. Grandma didn't agree on our move to Canada, she would have liked us to come to her. But dad has found a home in a closer place, with convenient arrangements. However, I feel sorry for my dear Verona family, but now, I carry Vancouver in my small, big heart.

She is wearing a beige T-shirt with a pair of black jeans, paired with a white, beige striped shirt.

She goes down the stairs and leaves the house.

**EXT. PARKING LOT - MOMENTS LATER**

Catherine parks in front of a mall and she and Madison get out of the car.

Madison turns and sees Jace standing in front of her. She starts shaking.

JACE

Hi Madison.

MADISON

What... What do you want?

JACE

I'm a psychopathic and pathetic... What did you call me?

( He approaches her, )  
I'm here. In front of you, Madison.

MADISON

Yes, I see you.

( Later, )

What do you want, Jace?

JACE

You thought you were past me, didn't you? You know, I should never have been here. But then, a little bird told me that my dear assistant got in the way because of you and your new boyfriend.

He touches her hair.

JACE

You were being a bitch, Madison Turner. And then, when everyone criticized you, you denied it. Filthy liar.

MADISON

Stop it. Stop it! Talk!  
What do you want?

She begins to cry.

JACE

You will do whatever I tell you. Like some pornographic shots, but I'd also like to start with something different... Catherine, why don't you talk?

CATHERINE

You have to get away from Liam.

MADISON

( Is shocked, )  
What? Are you with him?  
Catherine?! How could you?

JACE

If you dare even tell anyone about this threat, you, Madison, are dead. And it also goes for your dear red-haired friend, for your boyfriend, for your little friend who seems to fall from the clouds... for everyone you love. You know me. You know what I'm capable of. And don't you dare break our deal, Madison. Or you will be in serious, really, serious trouble.

Jace leaves with Catherine and Madison stands there crying. She throws herself down in the parking lot and cries desperately.

MATCH CUT TO

It's evening and Madison is still in the parking lot. She's thrown on the floor and her face is between her knees, so she doesn't see what's in front of her. Her face is black (due to runny makeup) and consequently since she rested her face on her legs, her knees are smeared with mascara.

A car stops in front of her, so she looks up and sees Liam in his black Porsche.

LIAM

Madison? Where is  
Catherine? Are you crying?

MADISON

( Drying the tears, )  
Cath? She is... gone away,  
for an unexpected event. I  
was going to call you, I  
was all alone and needed a  
ride.

LIAM

Madison, are you crying?  
Come here!

She gets into Liam's car and he starts driving.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam parks in front of Turners' house.

LIAM

What's happened?

MADISON

They were just... stupid kids. And I was alone, but nothing happened.

LIAM

What have they done to you?

MADISON

Nothing.

LIAM

Madison! What have they done to you?

MADISON

Nothing, Liam!

She starts crying again.

LIAM

Okay, okay... Sorry.

He hugs her.

She lays down on him in the car.

MADISON

( Thinking, )

Now, with my eyes closed and sleepy, I have imprinted the best days of our lives. Like the pages of a book. My safe place will be those memories, the best memories for me, and maybe for him too. I will live in those, if we can no longer be together. If I can never sleep in Liam Baker's arms again. Having him next to me was one of the best feelings, thinking that it would never end was the thing I believed in the most. This will kill me one day. And it's only the

beginning of this threat,  
this is scary.  
But Madison, you know what?  
You did it again. You  
closed your eyes, and you  
almost fell asleep  
peacefully in Liam Baker's  
arms.

**INT. LIAM'S CAR - THE NEXT DAY**

Madison and Wendy get into Liam's car to go to school.  
Madison acts frosty.

MADISON

Hi.

LIAM

Wendy, what's happening to  
your sister?

WENDY

I don't know.

MADISON

I'm okay, Liam!

LIAM

Are you sure?

MADISON

Yes, obviously.

Liam drives.

**INT. SCHOOL - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison enters the school, walks the corridors and acts as if she were forced to detach herself from anyone. She stops in front of the bathroom, puts her ear to the door and hears something. Little shots. Like photographs. Someone is in there.

She enters and sees Catherine taking photographs.

CATHERINE

Madison? What are you doing here?!

Madison walks up to her with a grin on her face, more annoyed than ever. She picks up Catherine's phone, throws it violently on the floor and pushes Catherine's shoulders against her wall, coming face to face with her.

CATHERINE

Hey! Go away!

MADISON

Shut up!

Madison slaps her.

MADISON

Come on, run and play the victim! You are doing well, Catherine. Realize. Go whine, saying I slapped you. And also tell me why I did it!

( Later, )

Say it, Catherine. Tell me why I slapped you!

CATHERINE

Stop!

Catherine's phone on the ground vibrates: Jace is calling her.

MADISON

Woah! That's your new friend!

Madison realizes she was imagining and snaps back to reality: her walking the corridors of the school with Avril.

AVRIL

Madison? Is everything  
okay?

MADISON

Y... yes.

Madison sees Liam approaching her. Then she sees Blake,  
so she goes to him.

MADISON

Blake! Hi!

Liam glares at them.

BLAKE

Hi!

He hugs her.

Liam leaves. He enters the men's changing room and slams  
the door violently.

MARK

Man, is everything okay?

LIAM

I will kill Blake, one day.

MARK

Do you really think she can  
replace you with that  
loser?

LIAM

Yes!

Liam goes to the basketball court and Carol screams his  
name.

CAROL

Liam!

He turns.

LIAM

Hi!

CAROL

I guess Catherine told you  
everything. I'm sorry,  
okay? When I first met  
Madison, that's where I  
thought she was  
particularly beautiful. And  
I had no idea she would be

your girlfriend one day. So  
you can be sure, one day I  
will forget her.

LIAM

That's okay, Carol.

CAROL

I'm so sorry, Liam. I know  
how much you care, how  
jealous you are, it shows  
in what you do for Blake. I  
didn't want to, I swear.

LIAM

I'm not jealous of Blake.

CAROL

However, I would avoid  
keeping Madison and  
Catherine so close!  
Goodbye.

Meanwhile, Madison and Avril walk down the halls of the  
school towards the gym.

AVRIL

What happened between you  
and mister muscle?

MADISON

What are you talking about?

AVRIL

Do you think I am stupid?

BEN

Good morning Avril. And  
hello Madison Turner who no  
longer greets me at school!

MADISON

Oh, I'm sorry!

BEN

Even Liam says you're  
different today.

MADISON

Liam?

BEN

Yes! Mister muscle!

They go to the gym and sit between the stands.  
The players play basketball and Madison reads a message from Jace: *"Are you at school? Go to the bathroom"*. She hides the phone.

MADISON

I go to the bathroom.

She goes to the bathroom, writes to Jace with the phone: *"I'm here"*.

They text.

Jace: *"I want to have some fun. Send me some pictures"*

Madison: *"Not now, please"*

Jace: *"Do it. Hurry up."*

She lifts her shirt, but her bra is not visible in the scene: only the snap of some photos can be heard.

Then Jace sends her a video: her naked, shot from outside the bathroom. Right now. She turns around, no one is behind the door. She comes out of there, looks left and right, but she doesn't see anyone.

**INT. MEN'S CHANGING ROOM - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam menacingly approaches Blake's locker, which is half open.

MARK

What are you doing?

Liam sees some crumpled notes, takes them and sees that they are dedications for Madison.

Liam's expression turns mean in a second and Blake approaches him.

BLAKE

Um... Liam?

LIAM

( Violently approaches Blake and slams notes in his face, while Mark stops him, )

What are these?

BLAKE

I don't wanna talk about it.

LIAM

( Turns to Mark, )  
He doesn't want to talk about it!

( Turns again to Blake, )  
You have to talk!

Liam pulls his arm back, preparing to throw a punch. But Mark stops him, just inches before he could even brush Blake's face.

MARK

Liam! Stop!

LIAM

If you continue to obsess over her, I will kill you. Because this is not having a crush... This... this is obsession.

Liam leaves.

## **I/E. LIAM'S CAR - MORNING**

(Time jump: days have passed).

Liam settles down, leaves the house and gets in the car waiting for Madison to get out.

He thinks and in the meantime some flashbacks of his thoughts appear.

LIAM

( Thinking, )

Days go by and Madison has changed. I do not understand why. She seems to be disturbed by something, scared. She looks like she never sleeps, with those bags under her eyes. And she doesn't eat anymore, again. She especially insisted, through her gestures, that I end my friendship with Catherine. But I don't understand and this makes me angry: if she's jealous of Cath, then I'll continue to be friends with her. I will stop only when she decides to confess why she is behaving like this. Yesterday the players kicked off the last match of the year, as well as the most important. The prom was one of the most significant, perfectly organized. And even last night, Madison was different. She didn't even dance. What's especially strange is that when we're in public places, Madison stays even further away from me. Conversely, when we are alone she is a little sweeter. I live in fear of losing her, every day it's a real torture to get out of bed and get into my head that nothing is eternal, or I could get

disappointed. I just know that if it ends with Madison, I will never love the same way again. And while I wait for her to come down, I hope that at least for today it will change something.

She gets into Liam's car.

MADISON

Hi.

LIAM

Hi.

Her cell phone makes a small sound, that of a notification. And it's Jace, he writes: "*I knew it. You're still together*".

In the car, she turns as Liam drives and she sees Alan in front of her house.

LIAM

Are you okay?

MADISON

Sure.

She hides her cellphone.

**I/E. ELEVATOR - CONTINUOUS**

Liam and Madison enter the elevator in Mark's apartment and wait. But the light goes out and a concerned Madison turns to Liam, hoping he knows what happened. The elevator stops, just once again.

LIAM

Fuck it!

MADISON

What's happened?

LIAM

I don't know. We're stuck again. Great, right? Now that we're bored, do you want to talk about it as a mature person? Or would you rather go on like this, making me feel bad day after day?

MADISON

What are you talking about?

LIAM

We both know you're not stupid, Madison. We have changed and I am not to blame for this. Are you jealous of Catherine, perhaps? Couldn't you just tell me what's wrong?

( Later, )

And answer me, Madison.

MADISON

Cut it out!

LIAM

Do you know what? You made me tired.

MADISON

Really?

LIAM

Really. Do you have some field notches, by any chance?

She turns on her phone but tries to hide it from Liam.

LIAM

And why are you so  
secretive now?

MADISON

No notch.

Liam settles down, cracks his knuckles and stares up to  
reflect.

LIAM

I don't know if continuing  
is good for us, right now.  
We are no longer good  
together. There's no point  
in making up bullshit and  
you know I'm right. Or you  
wouldn't be so... different.  
We both suffer anyway. Do  
not you think?

MADISON

Are you... are you telling me  
what I think?

They start to cry softly.

LIAM

What do you think?

MADISON

Liam, are we going to break  
up?

LIAM

Temporarily.

MADISON

Usually, those who say that  
forget quickly.

LIAM

But I will never forget.

The light comes on again and Liam presses the lift button  
for the ground floor, as he would like to go home.

LIAM

I'll take you home. Okay?

She nods crying.

**INT. TURNERS' HOUSE - MOMENTS LATER**

The scene is split into two screens. On the left side of the screen, there is Madison at her home. And on the right side of the screen, there is Liam at his home.

Madison, from the left screen, enters the house and immediately runs crying to her room. She throws herself on the bed and takes a framed picture of her and Liam, looks at it and wets it with tears. She takes a pen and paper and decides to write a letter.

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - MEANWHILE**

Liam, from the right screen, slams his bedroom door hard, punches the wall and cries rubbing his back against the walls.

FADE TO BLACK

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - AFTERNOON**

Madison is sitting at her desk writing the letter and there is a knock.

MADISON  
Come in, Sarah!

Liam comes in her room.

LIAM  
I'm not Sarah! What are you doing?

MADISON  
Nothing.

LIAM  
Look, I'm sorry. I'm not here to ask you to get back together looking like the fakest guy ever. I shouldn't have told you I'm tired of you, nor should I have left you like that, suddenly.

MADISON  
I'm fine with that too, Liam. Go home.

Liam looks for her phone with his eyes. He realizes he has it next to him, on her bed. He doesn't want to be seen, so he stares at the girl and at the same time takes her cell phone suddenly, stuffing it in his jeans pocket.

LIAM  
Goodbye.

He leaves.

**INT. LIAM'S ROOM - CONTINUOUS**

Liam is lying on his bed looking at Madison's cell phone. He doesn't know what to do: whether to take it or not. He takes it, unlocks it and then regrets it and puts it down.

But soon after he takes it back, is convinced and is shocked.

What is in the phone is not visible in the scene, there is only him looking shocked.

He slams the phone down on the bed.

SLAM TO

**INT. PARKER'S HOUSE - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam slams Madison's phone down on Parker's desk.

LIAM

We absolutely need to find  
this boy's address: Jace  
Hudson. Are you capable of  
it? I'll leave you his  
phone number.

PARKER

Of course I can.

**INT. TURNERS' HOUSE - EVENING**

Madison is in the shower, she turns off the water and puts on her bathrobe, then comes out of the bathroom to find a worried Gladys in the kitchen.

MADISON

Have you seen my phone?

GLADYS

Get ready. We have to escape to the police station.

MADISON

The police station?

GLADYS

Why didn't you tell me he was threatening you, Madison? Luckily Liam came here to tell me!

MADISON

Liam?

GLADYS

To find out the whole truth, he had to confiscate your phone!

MADISON

Mom, where is Liam?

GLADYS

He went to Jace. The police will reach him, don't worry. Let's go to the police station, Madison. There's no time.

**EXT. ALAN'S HOUSE - EVENING**

Liam drives at top speed overtaking cars and Mark and Parker are with him.

He suddenly stops in front of Alan's house. He gets out of the car and rings the doorbell over and over again, until Jace opens the door.

LIAM

You're out of luck, Hudson.

JACE

What do you want from me?

LIAM

And you? What do you want from her?

( Pushes him, )

Talk, courage!

Liam pushes him again.

LIAM

Are you afraid?

ALAN

( Coming out of his house, )

Uh! Look at him! Jace is not alone, Baker. Go away.

MARK

( Popping up with Parker, )

He's not alone either, Scott.

LIAM

Give me your phone, Jace.

The sound of police sirens is getting closer and closer to the house, to them.

Jace punches Liam, injuring him. Liam attacks him, even knocking him down and not being able to stop punching him.

Parker, Mark and Alan try to separate them and the police park their cars there.

**INT. POLICE STATION - LATER**

Madison is sitting in a room at the police station talking to the commissioner and her mom. She cries and can't speak well.

From the glass doors of the room, she sees some people walking into the room. Liam is held by his arms and is bleeding.

MADISON

What are you doing to him?

COMMISSIONER

Madison, keep calm.

MADISON

Liam is innocent. Leave him, please!

COMMISSIONER

We'll ask him a few questions, don't worry.

Liam, Jace and the cops enter the room.

LIAM

It was a defense, you have no idea what this ugly bastard did!

MADISON

Liam!

COMMISSIONER

Take them away.

MADISON

No, no, Liam!

Liam, Jace and the cops leave.

LIAM

Madi, my love, everything will be fine.

GLADYS

Madison, it's okay.

COMMISSIONER

Let's go away from here.

Gladys, Madison and Parker wait sitting in the corridors of the police station.

MADISON

He won't be arrested,  
right?

PARKER

Madison, it is not  
possible. They're just  
interrogating him, because  
he practically beat Jace  
bloody.

MADISON

When will he get out of  
there?

PARKER

Soon, if he doesn't commit  
more violent acts.

Mark goes downstairs and goes to Madison, Gladys and  
Parker.

MARK

Go to Liam, Parker. I'll  
wait here.

PARKER

Okay.

Parker leaves.

MARK

Liam is fine.

MADISON

I'm so scared, Mark.  
Believe me.

The commissioner approaches them.

COMMISSIONER

Come with me, except  
Madson.

MADISON

It's a joke?

Everyone leaves, Madison stays there. She stands up and  
waits with her arms crossed.  
She then sees Liam walking down the stairs to the center  
of the station. He looks first to the left, but he  
doesn't see her, then he looks to the right and sees her.

She stands still, but he starts to run so she runs towards him and hugs him tightly.

LIAM

I have been declared  
innocent.

MADISON

Are you okay?

LIAM

Of course.

MADISON

My heart was almost  
stopping, Liam.

**INT. CAR - LATER**

Madison is in the car with Gladys. They're going home.

GLADYS

When did it all start?

MADISON

A week and a few days ago.

GLADYS

Why didn't you tell anyone about it?

MADISON

Stop it, mom. I was scared, threatened!

GLADYS

You were wrong, Madison. You should have told someone. You kept quiet and preferred to make things worse. You got Liam in trouble, do you realize?

MADISON

I was wrong and... and you? Didn't you report Jace? Where is the punishment he deserved, which you were talking about a year ago? I knew it, I knew he was actually perfectly fine and it's your fault I've been in trouble! Liam would have hit him anyway, that's how he is. But where was I supposed to find the courage to talk? If as soon as I saw it again I felt the same as I did a year ago!

**INT. BAKERS' HOUSE - MOMENTS LATER**

Liam enters the house, there is a covered plate on the table and a letter next to it. It's a letter in Madison's handwriting, which he reads and imagines in her voice.

MADISON

( 's voice, )

I don't remember when was the last time I wrote a letter, maybe when I was a child to get something from mom and dad, so when the problems didn't exist yet. I don't know if it's worth giving you this or not, it probably is, since I don't want to have any more contact with you. And yes, you read that right. We both know the truth and I feel stupid for not realizing it sooner. You probably left me for her and you didn't mind at all, or you wouldn't have gotten rid of me at a critical moment like that, because you can still see that something is wrong with me. Where have all your promises gone? You said you'd be with me, especially in the worst times, but you did the exact opposite. You and Catherine used to spend so much time together and when I just tried to tell you I was in pain, you started hating me. I was ridiculous to trust you and this is why, when you always talked about my naivety you were right; but he still agrees to be a filthy traitor. Blake has always said it, he has never been wrong. Pretending you still loved me didn't make sense, you could have dumped me before

deluding myself more and more that she really didn't interest you. You don't have a heart, Liam. You have stones instead of a heart. And I don't want a stupid break, I just want to never see you again even if unfortunately it's not possible. I would like to forget you, so that you can live happily with Catherine. I hope she will use you again, that you will come back to me and suffer like I am now. I hate you terribly and I don't know how it's possible.

From Madison, not Madi.

Liam rips that letter to smithereens, slaps his hands hard on the table and sighs passionately.

Jim goes to him.

JIM

I knew you would do this, Liam!

LIAM

You knew it?

JIM

She gave me this letter this afternoon. You were ignoring me, I told you there was something important!

LIAM

You could have told me it was her! We acted like sweethearts, Jim. Shit!

JIM

You shouldn't have left her like that. You know that, right?

LIAM

And she shouldn't have talked to me like that!

JIM

Yes, you are right.

LIAM

It's the first time in your life that you agree with me. Are you okay, Jim?!

JIM

If that's the case, it's the first time in your life that you're right!

LIAM

I will not forgive her for what she said.

JIM

How did you go to the police station? I want to know everything. Mom and Dad are going to ask you a lot of questions in the morning.

LIAM

Before I was at him, I started hitting him without even pausing for half a second. I could have killed him with my own hands and gone to jail, but the police arrived in time to prevent that from happening. They took me to the station, interrogated me, and then, also through the testimony of Madison's mother and Mark and Parker, I was declared innocent. It was just defense, in fact. Anyway, I think I have to go to sleep. Today was really disgusting, it would be better to rest.

Liam goes towards the stairs, but Jim stops him.

JIM

Um... Liam...

LIAM

Jimmy?

Jim hugs Liam.

FADE TO BLACK

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - NIGHT**

Madison is lying on her bed under the covers and she's crying.

Someone knocks on the door of her room: Nathan enters. He sits on the chair next to the desk, while Madison remains stretched out under the covers, but then she turns to look at him.

NATHAN

You won't believe your ears, Madison. I know, I've been a real asshole and.. I'm sorry. For all. For ruining your life, for making you feel little when you had to understand that you are unique in yours. For neglecting you. Mom and I talked about it, we realized that it's our fault that you're so sick now. What I would like you to understand is that I truly regret everything I did to you. I'm happy for you, your new boyfriend who is great, your victory against Jace and the fight against yourself that you told us about. I'm just an ignoramus who couldn't understand you. Sorry, Madison.

( Later, )

I'm also here to give you some news and since I've been wanting to apologize to you for some time, together with your mom and your brothers we decided earlier that I would be the one to tell you.

MADISON

I listen to you.

NATHAN

I know it will be a real nightmare for you to hear

these words, I will try to tell you them in the least painful way possible. I've seen you happy since we've been here and I know that now, since he's been arrested, you're safe. But he's been stalking you here, Madison. Like Alan did, if I understand the cousin of him, millions of other people could hurt you and you too know that this is not the right place for you. For us. I am sorry to tell you, daughter, that we will be moving to Italy. Forever.

**INT. MADISON'S ROOM - DAYS LATER**

It's morning, Madison puts everything in her suitcase and as a flashback she remembers the last quarrel at Liam's house: they yelled at each other.

MADISON

( IN THE FLASHBACK, )

I have to tell you  
something too important.  
After that, you can also  
insult me until you drop.

LIAM

Go away, Madison. You're  
ridiculous if you trust me,  
right? And I only deluded  
you, I don't have a heart.  
Then I'll do as you like,  
the two of us will never  
see each other again. Don't  
worry, I don't care about  
Catherine. If you really  
want to know, since Jace  
was arrested, she doesn't  
even come to school  
anymore. Even hate me  
terribly, do it. I don't  
care about you. And come  
out of my room!

Her flashback ends and she keeps packing everything.

**INT. LIAM'S ROOM - DAY**

Liam and Jim are in Liam's room. Jim tries to get him to see Madison at the airport.

LIAM

I will not go. She will only be leaving for a few weeks!

JIM

But they will all be there! Mark, Avril, Parker, the twins... Even mom and dad! Come on, come on!

LIAM

Okay, okay!

**I/E. AIRPORT - MOMENTS LATER**

Madison is in the car with her entire family. She has headphones on and listens to "Scott street", a sad song.

Then when the car stops she gets out with her suitcase and arrives at the airport. There is so much confusion and Aaron and Sarah are looking for their gate.

Meanwhile Avril, Mark, Ben, Parker, Liam and Jim run to the airport.

Everyone is sad and crying, and Liam looks at them as if he's beginning to realize that something is not right.

LIAM

How much drama!

MADISON

There is something you don't know.

LIAM

I listen to you.

MADISON

I'm sorry I didn't tell you sooner, Liam. You didn't listen to me, I didn't know how to do it and... we screwed up.

LIAM

What is happening, Madison?

MADISON

( Crying, )  
I'm not coming back, Liam.

LIAM

What... What do you mean?

MADISON

You understood very well.  
We won't be returning. I will stay in Italy.

LIAM

( Begins to cry, )  
No... no... it can't be.

MADISON

I know... But...

He approaches her.

LIAM

( Crying desperately, )  
Please promise me you will  
never forget about me.  
Please, Madison. Please.  
I've never begged someone  
like this, but you...

He takes his wallet out of a breast pocket. He takes the pictures they took at the bowling alley when they were with Avril and Mark and gives them to her.

LIAM

Do not forget me never.

MADISON

I will never forget you,  
Liam Baker. My first... My  
first love.

He kisses her.

Then she hugs Mark, Ben, Parker, Jim and gives Avril a letter, approaches her and tries to whisper something in her ear.

MADISON

Read it together with all  
of them. Please.

Everyone hug her.

MADISON

You will always be my  
family. Remember it.

The plane takes on and it is possible to hear the words of the letter in Madison's voice. While all the boys' memories appear as fragments of scenes: The night Madison and Liam met. The time she saw him being with Catherine. The day she met all her friends at recess after being in the auditorium with Liam. The dinner at the Italian Kitchen. Acquaintance with Blake. The moment she painted Liam with Carol's pencil. Chemistry research. Sushi day with Wendy. The time she trusted and told Liam what happened with Jace. The awareness of not being just friends. The first evening at the Caprice. Liam's initial jealousy of Blake. The text of the little statement Parker had sent in Liam's place after the fight with Blake. The Vancouver Aquarium. The night out at Madison's house. The meeting made because of Ben, by Avril, when they were trying to avoid each other. The moment they got stuck in the bathroom. The kiss under the shower water

that flowed everywhere. When they were locked in the closet. Bowling. The Christmas holidays. Draw Christmas gifts. Got to now.

MADISON

( 's voice, )

Dear Avril, I hope you read this along with everyone else, including Jim. I will miss you so much, I don't know how I am going to be without my major support as well as you. I don't think I ever told you this because of the flirting, but... you're my best friend. You will always be in my heart and that's why I want to see you again someday. Maybe by the time that happens, you and Mark will already be parents to a beautiful little boy, or a beautiful little girl; but I will try to meet you first, because I would hear back at home. But Ben, now I want to talk about him. You are my brother, there is no need to tell you. You always make me happy, even in the worst moments, and you took care of my emotions, especially when everything fell apart. And you can't imagine how lucky I feel to have met you after years. You know, it's very difficult to switch from one person to another. Mark, you are my big brother. Since the Christmas season, you and I have become really inseparable. I've discovered about you, that you often don't feel enough. I'll be sorry I can't be there in your bad moments, but I'm sure others will know how to

make you feel better,  
especially Liam. In any  
case, when you need my  
comfort, just write me,  
call me or read this  
letter. Remember that you  
are worth a lot and you are  
an amazing friend, perfect  
in everything. I love you.  
Parker, the craziest. I  
admire the way you approach  
things, because you always  
smile. You are the typical  
friend who always commits  
bullshit and I thank you  
too, like everyone, for  
every single moment spent  
together. Please open your  
eyes in my absence and  
don't let Zoe treat you  
badly. Jim, it's so weird  
talking to you too. I first  
saw you when you yelled  
from the house on the night  
of October 4th, asking Liam  
to come in after taking out  
the trash. But it's even  
more awkward the moment we  
first talked, let's not  
even talk about it! I would  
like to let you know that  
for me you were not only my  
boyfriend's brother, but  
such a special and  
important person. Thank you  
for empathizing with the  
lives of two teenagers like  
Liam and I, for  
understanding us and for  
believing in us even in the  
worst of difficulties. And  
yes, I left the most  
important piece for last.  
Now, the last time I wrote  
a letter no longer dates  
from when I was a child.  
But at the time when,  
because of me, we broke up.  
I will have no limits on  
the occasion of these  
words. This is because,

even if you hate me now, I will continue to love you. I will miss you more than anyone because you were literally my first love, and maybe even my last. I love you so much. I won't be able to move on in years, because even though you totally destroyed me, I will never forget what you were willing to do for me. I was reborn in your eyes and if there's one thing I never thought I'd say, it's that if I could go back and choose, I'd choose to relive everything I went through with Jace by dint of getting to know you after I moved to Canada. Please never forget me, don't remove my rubber bands and never throw away our subway tickets, our photos and the notes you left in my locker during recess. You saved, protected and reassured me when I needed it. And I believed it. Thank you too for every moment spent together. If I still had one millisecond of my time to spend there, I swear, I'd choose to spend it with you. Maybe on the canopy at home looking at the stars, or running to the beach again in the morning. And for all the times I've had the chance but couldn't tell you, I love you, Liam Baker.

FADE TO

**INT. LIAM'S ROOM - NIGHT**

It's four in the morning, Liam is sleeping on his bed. On his bedside table, the cell phone vibrates and turns on: it's a notification.

Music Academy from Italy: *"Dear Liam Baker, I inform you that unfortunately there have been some problems and the auditions have been cancelled. The academy will be back in one or maybe two years, and as soon as it is possible to participate in the auditions, I will send you a mail to inform you that you can come here to Italy together with Miss Grace and Mr. Lewis. Have a nice day"*.

To be continue...

FADE TO BLACK